This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

RESEARCH LIBRARIES
33 07481420 7

164

The
Gordon Lester Ford
Collection
Presented by his Sons
Worthington Chauncey Ford
and
Paul Leicester Ford
to the
New York Public Library

THE

WORKS

OF

DR. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,

CONSISTING OF

ESSAYS,

HUMOROUS, MORAL, AND LITERARY;

WITH

His Life,

WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

PEEKSKILL, N. Y.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY S. MARKS

1834.

made more important discoveries, nor has enr
philosophy with more, or more ingenius solutic
the phenomena of nature. We have supposed
Rittenhouse second to no astronomer living; tl
genius he must be the first, because he is
taught," &c.

In philosophy, England can boast of a Baco
most eminent professor in this science the worl
ever produced. The Essays of this great wri
one of the best proofs we can adduce of his
scendant abilities; and America claims the enl
ened FRANKLIN, a man who has not left his
behind him, and whose Life and Writings ar
subject of the following sheets.

To say more in this place of our Author, wou
anticipating what is hereafter mentioned: it
therefore only be necessary to add, that due atte
has been paid to the selection of such of his pro
tions as may be adapted to general perusal.

CONTENTS.

of Dr. Franklin, as written by Himself - 9
ıuation of his Life by Dr. Stuber - - 86
:ts from his Will - - - - - - 130
rly Marriages - - - - - - 138
ı Death of his Brother, Mr. John Franklin 140
ı late Dr. Mather, of Boston - - - 141
'histle, a true Story, written to his Nephew 143
tion of the Left Hand - - - - - 144
landsome and Deformed Leg - - - 146
reation of a Company of Ephemeræ, with
e Soliloquy of one advanced in Age - 148
ı of Chess - - - - - - 150
rt of procuring Pleasant Dreams - - 154
: to a Young Tradesman - - - - 159
ıary Hints to those that would be Rich 161
/ay to make Money plenty in every Man's
ocket - - - - - - - - 162
enomical Project - - - - - - 163
ı of an English School - - - - 163
dern Innovations in the English Language
d in Printing - - - - - - - 174
'onnt of the highest Court of Judicature
Pennsylvania, viz. the Court of the Press 180
: a Poem - - - - - - - 184
ı Art of Swimming - - - - - 186
lode of Bathing - - - - - - 188
'ations on the generally prevailing Doc-
nes of Life and Death - - - - 190
ıtions to be used by those who are about
undertake a Sea Vayage - - - 192
xury, Idleness, and Industry - - 197
Slave Trade - - - - - - 201
'ations on War - - - - - - 205
Impress of Seamen - - - - - 208

On the Criminal Laws, and the Practise of Privateering - - - - - - - - 2
Remarks concerning the Savages of North America - - - - - - - - 2
To Mr. Dubourg, concerning the Dissentions between England and America - - 2
Comparison of the Conduct of the Ancient Jews, and of the Antifederalists in the United States of America - - - - 2
Nautical Affairs - - - - - - - 2
Positions to be examined - - - - - 2
Preliminary Address to the Pennsylvania Almanack, entitled "Poor Richard's Almanack, for the year 1758" - - - - 2
The Internal State of America; being a true Description of the Interest and Policy of that vast Continent - - - - - - 2
Information to those who would romove to America - - - - - - - - 2
Thoughts on Commercial Subjects - - - 2
American White-washing - - - - - 2
Answer to the Above - - - - - - 2
Final Speech of Dr. Franklin in the late Federal Convention - - - - - - - 2
Preference of Bows and Arrows in War to Fire Arms - - - - - - - - 2
On the Theory of the Earth - - - - - 2
Loose Thoughts on an Universal Fluid - - 2

LIFE

OF

DR. FRANKLIN.

MY DEAR SON,

I HAVE amused myself with collecting some little anecdotes of my family. You may remember the inquiries I made, when you were with me in England, among such of my relations as were then living; and the journey I undertook for that purpose. To be acquainted with the particulars of my parentage and life, many of which are unknown to you, I flatter myself will afford the same pleasure to you as to me. I shall relate them upon paper: it will be an agreeable employment of a week's uninterrupted leisure, which I promise myself during my present retirement in the country. There are also other motives which induce me to the undertaking. From the bosom of poverty and obscurity, in which I drew my first breath, and spent my earliest years, I have raised myself to a state of opulence, and to some degree of celebrity in the world. A constant good fortuns has attended me through every period of life to my present advanced age; and my descendants may be desirous of learning what were the means of which I made use, and which, thanks to the assisting hand of Providence, have proved so eminently successful.—They may also, should they ever be placed in a similar situation, derive some advantage from my narrative.

When I reflect, as I frequently do, upon the felicity I have enjoyed. I sometimes say to myself, that were the offer made true, I would engage to run again, from

beginning to end, the same career of li
would ask, should be the privilege of an s
correct, in a second edition, certain errors o
I could wish, likewise, if it were in my
change some trivial incidents and events f
more favourable. Were this, however, de
still would I not decline the offer. But s
petition of life cannot take place, there i
which, in my opinion, so nearly resembles
call to mind all its circumstances, and,
their resemblance more durable, commit
writing. By thus employing myself, I shal
the inclination, so natural in old men, t
themselves and their exploits, and may fre
my bent, without being tiresome to those v
respect to my age, might think themselves
listen to me: as they will be at liberty to r
not as they please. In fine, and I may as
it, since nobody would believe me were I to
I shall, perhaps, by this employment, gr
vanity. Scarcely, indeed, have I ever heard o
introductory phrase, "*I may say without va*
some striking and characteristic instance
has immediately followed. The generali
hate vanity in others, however strongly the
tinctured with it themselves: for myself, I
sance to it wherever I meet with it. persuad
is advantageous, as well to the individual
governs, as to those who are within the spl
influence. Of consequence, it would, in ma
not be wholly absurd, that a man should
vanity among the other sweets of life and gi
to Providence for the blessing.

And here let me with all humility acknow
to Divine Providence I am indebted for the
have hitherto enjoyed. It is that power alc
has furnished me with the means I have
and that has crowned them with success.
in this respect, leads me to hope, though
count upon it, that the Divine goodness w
exercised towards me, either by prolonging
tion of my happiness to the close of life, o
ng me fortitude to support any melanchol

which may happen to me, as to so many others. My future fortune is unknown but to Him in whose hand is our destiny, and who can make our very afflictions subservient to our benefit.

One of my uncles, desirous, like myself, of collecting anecdotes of our family, gave me some notes, from which I have derived many particulars respecting our ancestors. From these I learn, that they had lived in the same village (Eaton, in Northamptonshire,) upon a freehold of about thirty acres, for the space at least of three hundred years. How long they had resided there, prior to that period, my uncle had been unable to discover; probably ever since the institution of surnames, when they took the appellation of Franklin which had formerly been the name of a particular order of individuals."

This petty estate would not have sufficed for their

* As a proof that Franklin was anciently the common name of an order or rank in England, see Sir John Fortescue, *De laudibus legum Angliæ*, written about the year 1442, in which is the following passage, to show that gentlemen might easily be formed in any part of England.

"Regio etiam illa, ita respersa reperitur, ut est possessoribus terrarum et agrorum, quod in ea villa tam parva reperiri non poterit, in qua non est miles, armiger, vel pater-familias, qualis ibidem *franklin* vulgaritur nuncupatur, magnis ditatus possessionibus, nec non libere tenentes alii satis plurimi, suis patrimoniis sufficientes, ad faciendam juratam, in forma praescriptata."

"Moreover, the same country is so well and fully replenished with landed menne, that there is scarcelie a town or borough to be found wherein dwelleth not a knight, a esquire, or such a householder as is there commonly called a *franklin*, enriched with great possessions; and also other freeholders and many yoomen, able for their livelihood to make a jury in order as aforementioned." *Old Translation.*

Chaucer too, calls his country gentleman a *franklin*; and, after describing his good housekeeping, thus characterizes him:

This worthy franklin bore a purse of silk
Fix'd to his girdle, white as morning milk;
Knight of the shire, first justice of th' assize,
To help the poor, the doubtful to advise.
In all *employments*, generous, just, he prov'd,
Renown'd for courtesy, by all belov'd.

subsistence, had they not added the trade of blacksmith, which was perpetuated in the family down to my uncle's time, the eldest son having been uniformly brought up to this employment; a custom which both he and my father observed with respect to their eldest sons.

In the researches I made at Eaton, I found no account of their births, marriages, and deaths; earlier than the year 1555; the parish register not extending farther back then that period. This register informed me, that I was the youngest son of the youngest branch of the family, counting five generations. My grandfather, Thomas, was born in 1598, lived at Eaton till he was too old to continue his trade, when he retired to Banbury, in Oxfordshire, where his son John, who was a dyer, resided, and with whom my father was apprenticed. He died, and was buried there: we saw his monument in 1758. His eldest son lived in the family house at Eaton, which he bequeathed, with the land belonging to it, to his only daughter, who, in concert with her husband, Mr. Fisher, of Willingborough, afterwards sold it to Mr. Estead, the present proprietor.

My grandfather had four surviving sons, Thomas, John, Benjamin, and Josias. I shall give you such particulars of them as my memory will furnish, not having my papers here, in which you will find a more minute account, if they are not lost during my absence.

Thomas had learned the trade of a blacksmith under his father; but, possessing a good natural understanding, he improved it by study, at the solicitation of a gentleman of the name of Palmer, who was at that time the principal inhabitant of the village, and who encouraged, in like manner, all my uncles to cultivate their minds. Thomas thus rendered himself competent to the functions of a country attorney; soon became an essential personage in the affairs of the village; and was one of the chief movers of every public enterprise, as well relative to the country as the town of Northampton. A variety of remarkable incidents were told of him at Eaton. After enjoying the esteem and patronage of Lord Halifax, he died January 6, 1702, precisely four years before I was

born. The recital that was made use of his life and character, by some aged persons of the village, struck you, I remember, as extraordinary, from its analogy to what you knew of myself. "Had he died," said you, "just four years later, one might have supposed a transmigration of souls."

John to the best of my belief, was brought up to the trade of a wool-dier.

Benjamin served his apprenticeship in London to a silk-dier. He was an industrious man; I remember him well; for, while I was a child, he joined my father at Boston, and lived for some years in the house with us. A particular affection had always subsisted between my father and him; and I wss his god-son. He arrived to a great age. He left behind him two quarto volumes of poems in manuscript, consisting of little fugitive pieces addressed to his friends. He had invented a short-hand, which he taught me, but having never made use of it, I have now forgotten it. He was a man of piety, and a constant attendant on the best preachers, whose sermons he took a pleasure in writing down according to the expeditory method he had devised. Many volumes were thus collected by him. He was also extremely fond of politics; too much so, perhaps, for his situation. I lately found in London a collection which he had made of all the principal pamphlets relative to public affairs, from the year 1641 to 1717. Many volumes are wanting, as appears by the series of numbers; but there still remain eight in folio, and twenty-four in quarto and octavo. The collection had fallen into the hands of a second-hand bookseller, who knowing me by having sold me some books, brought it to me. My uncle it seems, had left it behind him on his departure for America about fifty years ago. I found various notes of his writing in the margins. His grandson, Samuel, is now living at Boston.

Our humble family had early embraced the Reformation. They remained faithfully attached during the reign of Queen Mary, when they were in danger of being molested on account of their zeal against popery. They had an English Bible, and, to conceal it the more securely, they conceived the project of

fastening it open, with pack threads across
on the inside of the lid of the close-stool.
great-grandfather wished to read to his fan
versed the lid of the close-stool upon his l
passed the leaves from one side to the otl
were held down on each by the pack-thr
of the children was stationed at the door,
tice if he saw the proctor (an officer of th
court) make his appearance; in that case,
restored to its place, with the bible conce
it as before. I had this anecdote from my
jamin.

The whole family preserved its attachr
Church of England till towards the close o
of Charles II. when certain ministers, wh
rejected as nonconformists, having held c
in Northamptonshire, they were joined by
and Josias, who adhered to them ever after.
of the family continued in the Episcopal cl

My father Josias, married early in life.
with his wife and three children, to New
about the year 1632. Conventicles being a
prohibited by law, and frequently distu
considerable persons of his acquaintance
to go to America, where they hoped to enj
exercise of their religion, and my father w
ed on to accompany them.

My father had also by the same wife, fo
born in America, and ten others by a se
making in all seventeen. I remember to
thirteen seated together at his table, who
at years of maturity, and were married.
last of the sons, and the youngest child,
two daughters I was born at Boston, in
land. My mother, the second wife, was
ger, daughter of Peter Folger, one of the fir
of New-England, of whom Cotton Mather r
orable mention, in his Ecclesiastical Hist
province, as "*a pious and learned English*
rightly recollect his expression. I have b
his having written a variety of little pieces
appears to be only one in print, which
many years ago. It was published in the

and as in familiar verse, agreeable to the taste of the times and the country. The author addresses himself to the governors for the time being, speaks for liberty of conscience, and in favor of the anabaptists, quakers, and other sectaries, who had suffered persecution. To this persecution he attributes the wars with the natives, and other calamities which afflicted the country, regarding them as the judgments of God in punishment of so odious an offence, and he exhorts the government to the repeal of laws so contrary to charity. The poem appeared to be written with a manly freedom and a pleasing simplicity. I recollect the six concluding lines, though I have forgotten the order of words of the two first: the sense of which was, that his censures were dictated by benevolence, and that, of consequence, he wished to be known as the author; because, said he, I hate from my very soul dissimulation.

From Sherburn,* where I dwell,
I therefore put my name,
Your friend, who means you well,
PETER FOLGER.

My brothers were all put apprentices to different trades. With respect to myself, I was sent, at the age of eight years, to a grammar-school. My father destined me for the church, and already regarded me as the chaplain of my family. The promptitude with which, from my infancy, I had learned to read, for I do not remember to have been ever without this acquirement, and the encouragement of his friends, who assured him that I should one day certainly become a man of letters, confirmed him in this design. My uncle Benjamin approved also of the scheme, and promised to give me all his volumes of sermons, written, as I have said, in the short hand of his invention, if I would take the pains to learn it.

I remained, however, scarcely a year at the grammar-school, although in this short interval, I had risen from the middle to the head of my class, from thence

* *Town in the* Island of Nantucket.

to the class immediately above, and was to pass at the end of the year, to the one next in order. But my father, burthened with a numerous family, found that he was incapable, without subjecting himself to difficulties, of providing for the expenses of a collegiate education: and considering besides, as I heard him say to his friends, that persons so educated were often poorly provided for, he renounced his first intentions, took me from the grammar-school, and sent me to a school for writing and arithmetic, kept by Mr. George Brownwell, who was a skilful master, and succeeded very well in his profession by employing gentle means only; and such as were calculated to encourage his scholars. Under him, I soon acquired an excellent hand; but I failed in arithmetic, and made therein no sort of progress.

At ten years of age, I was called home to assist my father in his occupation, which was that of soap-boiler and tallow chandler: a business to which he had served no apprenticeship, but which he embraced on his arrival in New England, because he found his own, that of dier, in too little request to enable him to maintain his family. I was accordingly employed in cutting the wicks, filling the moulds, taking care of the shop, carrying messages, &c.

This business displeased me, and I felt a strong inclination for a sea life; but my father set his face against it. The vicinity of the water, however gave me frequent opportunities of venturing myself both upon and within it, and I soon acquired the art of swimming and of managing a boat When embarked with other children, the helm was commonly deputed to me, particularly on difficult occasions; and in every other project I was almost always the leader of the troop, whom I sometimes involved in embarrasments. I shall give an instance of this, which demonstrates an early disposition of mind for public enterprise, though the one in question was not conducted by justice.

The mill-pond was terminated on one side by a marsh, upon the borders of which we were accustomed to take our stand, at high water, to angle for small fish. By dint of walking, we had converted

perfect quagmire. My proposal was to erect a wharf that should afford us firm footing; and I pointed out to my companions a large heap of stones, intended for the building a new house near the marsh, and which were well adapted for our purpose. Accordingly, when the workmen retired in the evening, I assembled a number of my play fellows, and by labouring diligently, like ants, sometimes four of us uniting our strength to carry a single stone, we removed them all, and constructed our little quay. The workmen were surprised the next morning at not finding their stones which had been conveyed to our wharf. Inquiries were made respecting the authors of this conveyance; we were discovered; complaints were exhibited against us; and many of us underwent correction on the part of our parents; and though I strenuously defended the utility of the work, my father at length convinced me, that nothing which was not strictly honest could be useful.

It will not, perhaps, be uninteresting to you to know what sort of a man my father was. He had an excellent constitution, was of a middle size, but well made and strong, and extremely active in whatever he undertook. He designed with a degree of neatness, and new a little of music. His voice was sonorous and agreeable; so that when he sung a psalm, or hymn, with the accompaniment of his violin, as was his frequent practice in an evening, when the labours of the day were finished, it was truly delightful to hear him. He was versed also in mechanics, and could, upon occasion, use the tools of a variety of trades. But his greatest excellence was a sound understanding and a solid judgment. in matters of prudence both in public and private life. In the former, indeed he never engaged, because his numerous family, and the mediocrity of his fortune, kept him unremittingly employed in the duties of his profession. But well I remember, that the leading men of the place used frequently to come and ask his advice respecting the affairs of the town, or of the church to which he belonged, and that they paid much deference to *his opinion*. Individuals were also in the

habit of consulting him in their private affairs, a
was often chosen arbiter between contending pa

He was fond of having at his table, as oft
possible, some friends or well informed neighb
capable of rational conversation, and he was al
careful to introduce useful and ingenious topics o
course, which might tend to form the minds o
children. By this means he early attracted o
tention to what was just, prudent and bonefic
the conduct of life. He never talked of the r
which appeared upon the table, never disc
whether they were well or ill-dressed, of a go
bad flavour, high seasoned or otherwise, prefe
or inferior to this or that dish of a similar
Thus accustomed, from my infancy, to the utmo
attention as to these objects, I have been perfect
gardless of what kind of food was before me;
pay so little attention to it even now, that it wo
a hard matter for me to recollect, a few hours a
had dined, of what my dinner had consisted. V
travelling I have particularly experienced the a
tage of this habit; for it has often happened to r
be in company with persons, who, having a
delicate, because a more exercised taste, have s
ed in many cases considerable inconvenience;
as to myself, I have had nothing to desire.

My mother was likewise possessed of an exc
constitution. She suckled all her ten children,
never heard either her or my father complain o
other disorder than that of which they died; n
ther at the age of eighty seven, and my moth
eighty-five. They are buried together at B
where, a few years ago, I placed a marble over
grave, with this inscription:

"Here lie
"JOSIAS FRANKLIN and ABIA his wife: They
"together with reciprocal affection for fifty-nine
"and without private fortune, without lucrativ
"ployment, by assiduous labour and honest ind
"decently supported a numerous family, and e
"ted with success, thirteen children, and seven g

!ren. Let this example, reader, encourage thee
ently to discharge the duties of thy calling, and
ly on the support of Divine Providence.

"He was pious and prudent,
"She discreet and virtuous.
r youngest son, from a sentiment of filial duty,
"consecrates this stone to
' their memory."

rceive, by my rambling digrssions, that I am
ıg old. But we do not dress for a private com-
ıs for a formal ball. This deserves perhaps,
ne of negligance.
return. I thus continued employed in my fa-
trade for the space of two years: that is to say,
arrived at twelve years of age. About this
ny brother John, who had served his appren-
p in London, having quitted my father, and
married and settled in business on his own
ıt at Rhode Island, I was destined to all ap-
ıce, to supply his place, and be a candle-maker
' life; but my dislike of this occupation con-
ɡ, my father was apprehensive, that if a more
ble one, were not offered me, I might play the
and escape to sea; as, to his extreme mortifi-
, my brother Josias had done. He therefore
ıe sometimes to see masons, coopers, braziers,
ı, and other mechanics, employed at their work;
'r to discover the bent of my inclination, and
if he could, upon some occupation that might
me on shore. I have since, in consequence of
visits, derived no small pleasure from seeing
workmen handle their tools; and it has proved
sidorable benefit, to have acquired thereby
ınt knowledge to be able to make little things
'self, when I have had no mechanic at hand,
construct small machines for my experiments,
the idea I have conceived has been fresh and
ly impressed on my imagination.
father at length decided that I should be a cut-
d I was placed for some days upon trial with
ısin Samuel, son of my uncle Benjamin, who

had learned this trade in London, and had established himself at Boston. But the premium he required for my apprenticeship displeasing my father, I was recalled home.

From my earliest years I had been passionately fond of reading, and I laid out in books all the money I could procure. I was particularly pleased with accounts of voyages. My first acquisition was Bunyan's collection in small separate volumes. These I afterwards sold in order to buy a historical collection by R. Burton, which consisted of small cheap volumes, amounting in all to about forty or fifty. My father's little library was principally made up of books of practical and polemical theology. I read the greatest part of them. I have since often regretted, that at a time when I had so great a thirst for knowledge, more eligible books had not fallen into my hands, as it was then a point decided that I should not be educated for the church. There was also among my father's books, Plutarch's Lives, in which I read continually, and I still regard as advantageously employed the time I devoted to them. I found, besides, a work of De Foe's, entitled an Essay on Projects, from which, perhaps, I derived impressions that have since influenced some of the principal events of my life.

My inclination for books at last determined my father to make me a printer, though he had already a son in that profession. My brother had returned from England in 1717, with press and types, in order to establish a printing-house at Boston. This business pleased me much better than that of my father, though I had still a predilection for the sea. To prevent the effects which might result from this inclination, my father was impatient to see me engaged with my brother. I held back for some time; at length, however, I suffered myself to be persuaded and signed my indentures, being then only twelve years of age. It was agreed that I should serve as an apprentice to the age of twenty-one, and should receive journeyman's wages only during the last year.

In a very short time I made great proficiency in this business, and became very serviceable to my

brother. I had now an opportunity of procuring better books. The acquaintance I necessarily formed with booksellers' apprentices, enabled me to borrow a volume now and then, which I never failed to return punctually and without injury. How often has it happened to me to pass the greater part of the night in reading by my bed-side, when the book had been lent me in the evening, and was to be returned the next morning, lest it might be missed or wanted.

At length Mr. Matthew Adams, an ingenious tradesman, who had a handsome collection of books, and who frequented our printing-house, took notice of me. He invited me to see his library, and had the goodness to lend me any books I was desirous of reading. I then took a strange fancy for poetry, and composed several little pieces. My brother thinking he might find his account in it, encouraged me, and engaged me to write two ballads. One, called the Light-house Tragedy, contained an account of the shipwreck of Captain Worthilake and his two daughters; the other was a sailor's song on the capture of the noted pirate called *Teach* or *Black-beard*, They were wretched verses in point of style, mere blindmen's ditties. When printed, he despatched me about town to sell them. The first had a prodigious run, because the event was recent, and had made a great noise.

My vanity was flattered by this success; but my father checked my exultation, by ridiculing my productions, and telling me that versifiers were always poor. I thus escaped the misfortune of being a very wretched poet. But as the faculty of writing prose has been of great service to me in the course of my life. and principally contributed to my advancement, I shall relate by what means, situated as I was, I acquired the small skill I may possess in that way.

There was in the town another young man, a great lover of books, of the name of John Collins, with whom I was intimately connected. We frequently engaged in dispute, and were indeed so fond of argumentation, that nothing was so agreeable to us as a war of words. This contentious temper, I would observe by the by, is in danger of becoming a very bad habit, *and frequently* renders a man's company in-

ious controversy. I have since rem
f sense seldom fall into this error;
f universities, and persons of every
ated at Edinburgh, excepted.

Collins and I fell one day into an
ve to the education of women; nam
as proper to instruct them in th
hether they were competent to the
pported the negative, and affirme
as beyond their capacity. I maint
te opinion, a little perhaps for the
ting. He was naturally more elo
ords flowed copiously from his lips;
thought myself vanquished, more b
an by the force of his arguments.
thout coming to an agreement upon
we were not to see each other again
ommitted my thoughts to paper, ma
d sent it to him. He answered,
ree or four letters had been written
father chanced to light upon my p
em. Without entering into the merit
embraced the opportunity of speaki
manner of writing. He observed,
l the advantage of my adversary in
and pointing, which I owed to my

to imitate it. With this view I selected some of the papers, made short summaries of the sense of each period, and put them for a few days aside. I then, without looking at the book endeavoured to restore the essays to their due form, and to express each thought at lenght, as it was in the original, employing the most appropriate words that occurred to my mind. I afterwards compared my Spectator with the original: I perceived some faults, which I corrected; but I found that I wanted a fund of words, if I may so express myself; and a facility of recollecting and employing them; which I thought I should by that time have acquired, had I continued to make verses. The continual need of words of the same meaning, but of different lenghts for the measure, or of different sounds for the rhyme, would have obliged me to seek for a variety of synonymes, and have rendered me master of them. From this belief, I took some of the tales of the spectator and turned them into verse, and, after a time, when I had sufficiently forgotten them I again converted them into prose.

Sometimes also I mingled all my summaries together; and, a few weeks after, endeavoured to arrange them in the best order, before I attempted to form the periods and complete the essays. This I did with a view of acquiring method in the arrangement of my thoughts. On comparing, afterwards, my performance with the original, many faults were apparent, which I corrected; but I had sometimes the satisfaction to think, that in certain particulars of little importance. I had been fortunate enough to improve the order of thought or the style, and this encouraged me to hope that I should succeed, in time, in writting decently in the English language, which was one of the great objects of my ambition.

The time which I devoted to these exercises, and to reading, was the evening after my day's labour was finished, the morning before it began, and Sundays when I could escape attending Divine service. While I lived with my father, he had insisted on my punctual attendance on public worship, and I still indeed considered it as a duty, but a duty which I thought I had no time to practise.

When about sixteen years of age, a work of Tr
fell into my hands, in which he recommends veg
ble diet. I determined to observe it. My brother
ing a bachelor, did not keep house, but boarded
his apprentices in a neighbouring family. My re
ing to eat animal food was found inconvenient,
I was often scolded for my singularity. I atter
to the mode in which Tryon prepared some of
dishes, particularly how to boil potatoes and
and make hasty puddings. I then said to my brot
that if he would allow me per week half what
paid for my board, I would undertake to main
myself. The offer was instantly embraced, an
soon found that of what he gave me I was abl
save half. This was a new fund for the purcl
of books; and other advantages resulted to me
the plan. When my brother and his workmen
the printing-house to go to dinner, I remainec
hind, and despatching my frugal meal, which
quently consisted of a biscuit only, or a slic
bread and a bunch of raisins, or a bun from the
try cook's with a glass of water. I had the res
the time, till their return, for study; and my prog
therein was proportioned to that clearness of id
and quickness of conception, which are the fru
temperance in eating and drinking.

It was about this period that, having one day
put to the blush for my ignorance in the art of
culation, which I had twice failed to learn whil
school, I took Cocker's Treatise of Aritmetic,
went through it myself with the utmost ease. I
read a book on Navigation by Seller and Stu
and made myself master of the little geometr
contains, but I never proceeded far in this scie
Nearly at the same time, I read Locke on the
man Understanding, and the Art of Thinking
Messrs. Du Port Royal.

While labouring to form and improve my sty
met with an English Grammer, which I believe
Greenwood's having at the end of it two little es
on rhetoric and logic. In the latter I found a m
of disputation after the manner of Socrates. Slu
after I procured Xenophon's work, entitled, Mem

Things of Socrates, in which are various examples of the same method. Charmed to a degree of husiasm with this mode of disputing, I adopted it, I renouncing blunt contradiction, and direct and sitive argument, I assumed the character of a humquestioner. The perusal of Shaftsbury and Cols had made me a sceptic; and, being previously so to many doctrines of Christianity, I found Socra' method to be both the safest for myself, as well the most embarrassing to those against whom I ployed it. It soon afforded me singular pleasure; necessantly practised it; and became very adroit in laining, even from persons of supperior understand-, concessions of which they did not forresee the isequence. Thus I involved them in difficulties m which they were unable to extricate themselves, I sometimes obtained victories, which neither my se nor my arguments merited.

This method I continued to employ for some years; t I afterwards abandoned it by degrees, retaining y the habid of expressing myself with modest difence, and never making use, when I advanced any position that might be controverted, of the words *tainly*, *undoubtedly*, or any others which might e the appearance of being obstinately attached to opinion. I rather said, I imagine, I suppose, or it pears to me, that such a thing is so and so, for such l such reasons: or it is so, if I am not mistaken. is habit has, I think, been of considerable advane to me. when I have had occasion to impress my nion on the minds of others, and persuade them to adoption of the measures I have suggested. And ee the chief ends of conversation are, to inform or e informed, to please or to persuade, I could wish t intelligent and well-meaning men would not mselves diminish the power they possess of being ful, by a positive and presumptuous manner of ressing themselves, which scarcely ever fails to gust the hearer, and is only calculated to excite osition, and defeat every purpose for which the ulty of speech has been bestowed on man. In short, you wish *to inform*, a positive and dogmatical *ner of advancing* your opinion may provoke con-

a method, you can rarely
ditors, conciliate their good
on those whom you may be
to your views. Pope judicio

> Men must be taught as if you
> And things unknown propos

And in the same poem he aft

> To speak, though sure, with s

He might have added to t
has coupled elsewhere, in
propriety. It is thus:

> For want of modesty is wa

If you ask why I say with *les*
you the two lines together:

> Immodest words adm it of *n*
> For want of decency is wan

Now, want of sense, when
tune to be circumstanced, i
cuse for want of modesty

pearance in America and was entitled the "New England Courant." The only one that existed before was the "Boston News Letter." Some of his friends I remember, would have dissuaded him from this undertaking, as a thing that was not likely to succeed; a single newspaper being, in their opinion, sufficient for all America. At present, however, in 1771, there are no less than twenty-five. Bur he carried his project into execution, and I was employed in distributing the copies to his customers, after having assisted in composing and working them off.

Among his friends he had a number of literary characters, who, as an amusement, wrote short essays for the paper, which gave it reputation, and increased the sale. These gentlemen frequently came to our house. I heard the conversation that passed, and the accounts they gave of the favourable reception of their writings with the public. I was tempted to try my hand among them; but, being still a child as it were, I was fearful that may brother might be unwilling to print in his paper any performance of which he should know me to be the author I therefore contrived to disguise my hand, and having written an anonymous piece, I placed it at night under the door of the printing house, where it was found the next morning. My brother communicated it to his friends, when they came as usual to see him, who read it, commented upon it within my hearing, and I had the exquisite pleasure to find that it met with their approbation, and that in their various conjectures they made respecting the author, no one was mentioned who did not enjoy a high reputation in the country for talents and genius. I now supposed myself fortunate in my judges, and began to suspect that they were not such excellent writers as I had hitherto supposed them. Be this as it may, encouraged by this little adventure I wrote and sent to press, in the same way, many other pieces, which were equally approved, keeping the secret till my slender stock of information and knowledge for such performances was pretty completely exhausted, when I made myself known.

My brother, *upon this* discovery, began to enterta *little more respect for* me; but he still regarded hi

self as my master, and treated me as an apprentice. He thought himself entitled to the same services from me as from any other person. On the contrary, I conceived that, in many instances, he was too rigorous, and that, on the part of a brother, I had a right to expect greater indulgence. Our disputes were frequently brought before my father; and either my brother was generally in the wrong, or I was the better pleader of the two, for judgment was commonly given in my favour. But my brother was passionate, and often had recourse to blows, a circumstance which I took in very ill part. This severe and tyrannical treatment contributed, I believe, to imprint on my mind that aversion to arbitrary power, which, during my whole life, I have ever preserved. My apprenticeship became insupportable to me, and I continually sighed for an opportunity of shortening it, which at length unexpectedly offered.

An article inserted in our paper, upon some political subject which I have now forgotten, gave offence to the Assembly. My brother was taken into custody, censured, and ordered into confinement for a month, because, I presume, he would not discover the author. I was also taken up, and examined before the council, but though I gave them no satisfaction, they contented themselves with reprimanding, and then dismissing me; considering me probably as bound, in quality of apprentice, to keep my master's secrets.

The imprisonment of my brother, kindled my resentment, notwithstanding our private quarrels. During its continuance, the management of the paper was entrusted to me, and I was bold enough to insert some pasquinades against the governors, which highly pleased my brother, while others began to look upon me in an unfavourable point of view, considering me as a young wit, inclined to satire and lampoon.

My brother's enlargement was accompanied with an arbitrary order from the house of Assembly, "That James Franklin should no longer print the newspaper entitled the 'New England Courant.'" In this conjuncture, we held a consultation of our friends at the printing-house, in order to determine what was to be

done. Some proposed to evade the order, by changing the title of the paper; but my brother foreseeing inconveniences that vould result from this step, thought it better that it should in future be printed in the name of Benjamin Franklin; and, to avoid the censure of the Assembly, who might charge him with still printing the paper himself, under the name of his apprentice, it was resolved that my old indentures should be given up to me, with a full and entire discharge written on the back, in order to be produced upon an emergency: but that, to secure to my brother the benefit of my service, I should sign a new contract, which should be kept secret during the remainder of the term. This was a very shallow arrangement. It was, however, carried into immediate execution, and the paper continued, in consequence, to make its appearance for some months in my name. At length a new difference arising between my brother and me, I ventured to take advantage of my liberty, presuming that he would not dare to produce the new contract. It was undoubtedly dishonourable to avail myself of this circumstance, and I reckon this action as one of the first errors of my life; but I was little capable of estimating it at its true value, embittered as my mind had been by the recollection of the blows I had received. Exclusive of his passionate treatment to me, my brother was by no means a man of an ill temper, and perhaps my manners had too much impertinence not to afford it a very natural pretext.

When he knew that it was my determination to quit him, he wished to prevent my finding employment elsewhere. He went to all the printing-houses in the town and prejudiced the masters against me; who accordingly refused to employ me The idea then suggested itself to me of going to New York, the nearest town in which there was a printing-office. Farther reflection confirmed me in the design of leaving Boston, where I had already rendered myself an object of suspicion to the governing party. It was probable, from the arbitrary proceedings of the Assembly in the affair of my brother, that, by remaining, I should soon have been exposed to difficulties, which I had to greather reason to apprehend, as, from my indiscr

disputes upon the subject of religion, I began to be regarded by pious souls with horror, either as an apostate or an atheist. I came therefore to a resolution; but my father, siding with my brother, I presumed that if I attempted to depart openly, measures would be taken to prevent me. My friend Collin undertook to favour my flight. He agreed for my pas sage with a captain of a New York sloop, to whom he represented me as a young man of his acquain ance, who had an affair with a girl of bad characte whose parents wished to compel me to marry her, a of consequence I could neither make my appearan nor go off publicly. I sold part of my books to p cure a small sum of money, and went privately board the sloop. By favour of a good wind, I fo myself in three days at New York, nearly three h dred miles from my home, at the age only of se teen years, without knowing an individual in place, and with very little money in my pocket.

The inclination I had felt for a sea-faring life entirely subsided, or I should now have been al gratify it; but having another trade, and believing self to be a tolerable workman, I hesitated not to my services to the old Mr. William Bradford wh been the first printer in Pennsylvania, but had q the province on account of a quarrel with G Keith, the governor. He could not give me e ment himself, having little to do, and already a persons as he wanted; but he told me that h printer at Philadelphia, had lately lost his p workman, Aquila Rose, who was dead, and t would go thither, he believed that he would me. Philadelphia was a hundred miles fa hesitated not to embark in a boat in order t by the shortest cut of the sea, to Amboy, lea trunk and effects to come after me by the u more tedious conveyance. In crossing the met with a squall, which shattered to piece ten sails, prevented us from entering the threw us upon Long Island.

During the squall, a drunken Dutchman myself, was a passenger in the boat, fell in At the moment that he was sinking, I sei

the fore-top, saved him, and drew him on board. This immersion sobered him a little, so that he fell asleep, after having taken from his pocket a volume which he requested me to dry. This volume I found to be my old favorite work, Bunyan's Pilgrim, in Dutch, a beautiful impression on fine paper, with copper-plate engravings; a dress in which I had never seen it in its original language. I have since learned that it has been translated into almost all the languages of Europe, and next to the Bible, I am persuaded it is one of the books that has had the greatest spread. Honest John is the first, that I know of who has mixed narrative and dialogue together; a mode of writing very engaging to the reader, who in the most interesting passages finds himself admitted, as it were, into the company, and present at the conversation. De Foe has imitated it with success in his Robinson Crusoe, his Moll Flanders, and other works; as also Richardson in his Pamela, &c.

In approaching the island, we found that we had made a part of the coast where it was not possible to land, on account of the strong breakers produced by the rocky shore. We cast anchor and weered the cable towards the shore. Some men who stood upon the brink, halloed to us, while we did the same on our part, but the wind was so high and the waves so noisy, that we could neither of us hear each other. There were some canoes upon the bank, and we called out to them and made signs to prevail on them to come and take us up; but either they did not understand us, or they deemed our request impracticable, and withdrew. Night came on, and nothing remained for us but to wait quietly the subsiding of the wind; till when we determined, that is, the pilot and I, to sleep if possible. For that purpose we went below the hatches along with the Dutchman, who was drenched with water. The sea broke over the boat, and reached us in our retreat, so that we were presently as completely drenched as he.

We had very little repose during the whole night; but the wind abating the next day, we succeeded in reaching *Amboy* before it was dark, after having passed *thirty hours* without provisions, and with no oth

coat, and continued my jou
miles to walk, in order to r
was told I should find passa
vey me to Philadelphia. It
day, so that I was wet to th
fatigued about noon, I stopp
I passed the rest of the day
ginning to regret that I had q
besides so wretched a figure,
be some runaway servant. 'I
questions that were asked me
every moment in danger of b
The next day, however, I co
arrived in the evening at an
from Burlington that was kep

This man entered into conv
I took some refreshment, and
read a little, he expressed to
interest and friendship. Our a
during the remainder of his life
been what is called an itinerant
no town in England or indeed in
could not give a particular acco
deficient in understanding or lit
sad infidel; and, some years

town, who had sold me some ginger bread to eat on my passage, and I asked her advice. She invited me to take up my abode with her till an opportunity offered for me to embark. Fatigued with having travelled so far on foot. I accepted her invitation. When she understood that I was a printer, she would have persuaded me to stay at Burlington, and set up my trade; but she was little aware of the capital that would be necessary for such a purpose! I was treated while at her house with true hospitality. She gave me, with the utmost good-will, a dinner of beef steaks and would accept of nothing in return but a pint of ale.

Here I imagined myself to be fixed till the Tuesday in the ensuing week; but, walking out in the evening by the river side. I saw a boat with a number of persons in it approach. It was going to Philadelphia, and the company took me in. As there was no wind, we could only make way with our oars. About midnight, not perceiving the town, some of the company were of opinion that we must have passed it, and were unwilling to row any farther; the rest not knowing where we were it was resolved that we should stop. We drew towards the shore, entered a creek, and landed near some old palisades, which served us for firewood, it being a cold night in October. Here we stayed till day, when one of the company found the place in which we were to be Cooper's Creek, a little above Philadelphia, which, in reality, we perceived the moment we were out of the creek. We arrived on Sunday about eight or nine o'clock in the morning, and landed on Market-street wharf.

I have entered into the particulars of my voyage, and shall, in like manner, describe my first entrance into this city, that you may compare beginnings so little auspicious, with the figure I have since made.

On my arrival at Philadelphia I was in my working dress, my best clothes being to come by sea. I was covered with dirt; my pockets were filled with shirts and stockings; I was unacquainted with a single soul in the place, and knew not where to look for a lodging. Fatigued with walking, rowing and having passed the night without sleep, I was extremely hungry and all my money consisted of a Dutch dollar, an

about a shilling's worth of coppers, which I gave to the boatmen for my passage. As I had assisted them in rowing, they refused it at first: but I insisted on their taking it. A man is sometimes more genorous when he has little, than when he has much money; probably because, in the first case, he is desirous of concealing his poverty.

I walked towards the top of the street, looking eagerly on both sides, till I came to Market-street where I met with a child with a loaf of bread. Often had I made my dinner on dry bread. I inquired where he had bought it, and went straight to the baker's shop which he pointed out to me. I asked for some biscuits, expecting to find such as we had at Boston; but they made, it seems, none of that sort at Philadelphia. I then asked for a three-penny loaf. They made no loaves of that price. Finding myself ignorant of the prices, as well as of the different kinds of bread. I desired him to let me have three-pennyworth of bread of some kind or other. He gave me three large rolls. I was surprised at receiving so much; I took them, however, and having no room in my pockets, I walked on with a roll under each arm, eating the third. It this manner I went through Market-street to Fourth-street, and passed the house of Mr. Read, the father of my future wife. She was standing at the door, observed me, and thought with reason, that I made a very singular and grotesque appearance.

I then turned the corner, and went through Chesnut street, eating my roll all the way; and having made this round. I found myself again on Market-street wharf, near the boat in which I arrived. I stepped into it to take a draught of the river water; and, finding myself satisfied with the first roll, I gave the other two to a woman and her hild, who had come down the river with us in the boat, and was waiting to continue her journey. Thus refreshed, I regained the street, which was now full of well-dressed people, all going the same way. I joined them, and was thus led to a large Quaker meeting-house, near the market-place. I sat down with the rest, and after *looking round me* for some time, hearing nothing said,

and being drowsy from my last night's labour and want of rest, I fell into a sound sleep. In this state I continued till the assembly dispersed, when one of the congregation had the goodness to wake me. This was consequently the first house I entered, or in which I slept in Philadelphia

I began again to walk along the street by the river side; and looking attentively in the face of every one I met with. I at length perceived a young quaker whose countenance pleased me. I accosted him, and begged him to inform me where a stranger might find a lodging. We were then near the sign of the Three Mariners. They receive travellers here, said he, but it is not a house that bears a good character; if you will go with me, I will show, you a better one. He conducted me to the Crooked Billet, in Water street. There I ordered something for dinner, and, during my meal, a number of curious questions were put to me; my youth and appearance exciting the suspicion of my being a runaway. After dinner my drowsiness returned, and I threw myself upon a bed without taking off my clothes, and slept till six o'clock in the evening, when I was called to supper. I afterwards went to bed at a very early hour, and did not awake till the next morning.

As soon as I got up I put myself in as decent a trim as I could, and went to the house of Andrew Bradford, the printer I found his father in the shop, whom I had seen at New-York. Having travelled on horse back he had arrived at Philadelphia before me. He introduced me to his son, who received me with civility, and gave me some breakfast; but told me he had no occasion at present for a journey man, having lately procured one. He added, that there was another printer newly settled in the town, of the name of Keimer, who might perhaps employ me; and that in case of refusal. I should be welcome to lodge at his house, and he would give me a little work now and then, till something better should offer.

The old man offered to introduce me to the new printer. When we were at his house, "Neighbour!" said he, "*I bring you* a young man in the printing business; *perhaps you* may have need of his services.'

Keimer asked me some questions, put a compos stick in my hand, to see how I could work, and said, that at present he had nothing for me to do that he should soon be able to employ me. A same time, taking old Bradford for an inhabita the town, well disposed towards him, he commu ted his project to him, and the prospect he ha success. Bradford was careful not to discover th was father of the other printer; and from what mer had said, that he hoped shortly to be in po sion of the greater part of the business of the t led him, by artful questions, and by starting difficulties, to disclose all his views what his h were founded upon, and how he intended to proc I was present, and heard it all. I instantly saw one of the two was a cunning old fox, and the o a perfect novice. Bradford left me with Kei who was strangely surprised when I informed who the old man was.

I found Keimer's printing materials to consist old damaged press, and a small fount of worn out lish letters, with which he himself was at work upo elegy on Aquila Rose, whom I have mentioned ab an ingenious young man, and of an excellent cha ter, highly esteemed in the town, secretary to the sembly, and a very tolerable poet. Keimer also n verses, but they were indifferent ones. He could be said to write in verse, for his method was to set lines as they flowed from his muse; and as he wo without copy, had but one set of letter cases, and elegy would probably occupy all his types, it was possible for any one to assist him. I endeavoure put his press in order, which he had not yet used, of which indeed he understood nothing: and hav promised to come and work off his elegy as soo it should be ready, I returned to the house of B ford, who gave me some trifle to do for the pres for which I had my board and lodging.

In a few days Keimer sent for me to print of elegy. He had now procured another set of let cases, and had a pamphlet to re-print, upon whic set me to work.

The two Philadelphia printers appeared dest

of every qualification necessary in their profession. Bradford had not been brought up to it, and was very illiterate. Keimer, though he understood a little of the business was merely a compositor, and wholly incapable of working at press. He had been one of the French prophets, and knew how to imitate their supernatural agitations. At the time of our first acquaintance he professed no particular religion, but a little of all upon occasion. He was totally ignorant of the world, and a great knave at heart, as I had afterwards an opportunity of experiencing.

Keimer could not endure, that, working with him, I should lodge at Bradford's He had indeed a house, but it was unfurnished; so that he could not take me in. He procured me a lodging at Mr. Reed's, his landlord, whom I have already mentioned. My trunk and effects being now arrived, I thought of making, in the eyes of Miss Read, a more respectable appearance than when chance exhibited me to her view, eating my roll and wandering in the streets.

From this period I began to contract acquaintance with such young people as were fond of reading, and spent my evenings with them agreeably, while at the same time, I gained money by my industry, and, thanks to my frugality, lived contented. I thus forgot Boston as much as possible, and wished every one to be ignorant of the place of my residence, except my friend Collins; to whom I wrote, and who kept my secret.

An incident however arrived, which sent me home much sooner than I had proposed. I had a brother-in-law, of the name of Robert Holmes, master of a trading sloop from Boston to Delaware. Being at Newcastle, forty miles below Philadelphia, he heard of me and wrote to inform me of the chagrin which my sudden departure from Boston had occasioned my parents, and of the effections which they still entertained for me, assuring me that, if I would return, every thing should be adjusted to my satisfaction; and he was very pressing in his entreaties; I answered his letter, thanked him for his advice, and explained the reasons which had induced me to quit Boston, with

such force and clearness, that he was convinced I had been less to blame than he had imagined.

Sir William Keith, governor of the province, was at Newcastle at the time. Captain Holmes being by chance in his company when he received my letter, took occasion to speak of me, and showed it him. The Governor read it and appeared surprised when he learned my age. He thought me, he said, a young man of very promising talents, and that, of consequence, I ought to be encouraged; that there were at Philadelphia none but very ignorant printers, and that if I were to set up for myself, he had no doubt of my success; that for his own part, he would procure me all the public business, and would render me every other service in his power. My brother-in-law related all this to me afterwards at Boston; but I knew nothing of it at the time; when one day Keimer and I, being at work together near the window, we saw the Governor and another gentleman Colonel French, of Newcastle, handsomely dressed, cross the street, and make directly for our house. We heard them at the door, and Keimer, believing it to be a visit to himself, went immediately down; but the Governor inquired for me, came up stairs, and, with a condescension and politeness to which I had not at all been accustomed, paid me many compliments, desired to be acquainted with me, obligingly reproached me for not having made myself known to him on my arrival in the town, and wished me to accompany him to a tavern, where he and Col. French were going to taste some excellent Madeira wine.

I was, I confess, somewhat surprised, and Keimer appeared thunderstruck. I went, however, with the Governor and the Colonel to a tavern, at the corner of Third street, where while we were drinking the Madeira, he proposed to me to establish a printing-house. He set forth the probabilities of success, and himself and Colonel French assured me that I should have their protection and influence in obtaining the printing of the public papers of both governments; and as I appeared to doubt whether my father would assist me in this enterprise, Sir William said he would give me a letter to him, in which he would represent the advantages of the scheme, in a light which he had no

doubt would determine him. It was thus concluded that I should return to Boston by the first vessel, with the letter of recommendation, from the Governor to my father. Meanwhile the project was to be kept secret, and I continued to work for Keimer as before.

The Governor sent every now and then to invite me to dine with him. I considered this as a every great honour and was the more sensible of it, as he conversed with me in the most affable, familiar, and friendly manner imaginable

Towards the end of April, 1724, a small vessel was ready to sail for Boston. I took leave of Keimer upon the pretext of going to see my parents. The Governor gave me a long letter, in which he said many flattering things of me to my father; and strongly recommended the project of my settling at Philadelphia, as a thing which could not fail to make my fortune.

Going down the bay we struck on a flat and sprung a leak. The weather was very tempestuous, and we were obliged to pump without intermision; I took my turn. We arrived, however, safe and sound, at Boston, after about a fortnight's passage.

I had been absent seven complete months, and my relations, during the interval, had received no intelligence of me; for my brother-in law, Holmes, was not yet returned, and had not written about me. My unexpected appearance surprised the family; but they were all delighted at seeing me again, and except my brother, welcomed me home. I went to him at the printing-house. I was better dressed than I had ever been while in his service: I had a complete suit of clothes, new and neat, a watch in my pocket, and my purse was furnished with nearly five pounds sterling in money. He gave me no very civil receptiion; and, having eyed me from head to foot, resumed his work.

The workmen asked me with eagerness where I had been, what sort of a country it was, and how I liked it. I spoke in the highest terms of Philadelphia, the happy life we led there, and expressed my intention of going back again One of them asking what sort of money we had, I displayed before them a handful of silver, which I drew from my pocket. This was a curiosity to which they were not accustomed, pape

being the current money at Boston. I failed not, after this to let them see my watch; and, at last, my brother continuing sullen and out of humour, I gave them a shilling to drink, and took my leave. This visit stung my brother to the soul, for when, shortly after, my mother spoke to him of a reconciliation, and a desire to see us upon good terms, he told her that I had so insulted him before his men, that he would never forget or forgive it; in this however, he was mistaken.

The Governors's letter appeared to excite in my father some surprise; but he said little. After some days, Captain Holmes being returned, he showed it him, asking him if he knew Keith, and what sort of a man he was: adding, that, in his opinion, it proved very little discernment to think of setting up a boy in business, who, for three years to come, would not be of an age to be ranked in the class of men. Holmes said every thing he could in favour of the scheme; but my father firmly maintained its absurdity, and at last gave a positive refusal. He wrote, however, a civil letter to Sir William, thanking him for the protection he had so obligingly offered me, but refusing to assist me for the present, because he thought me too young to be entrusted with the conduct of so important an enterprise, and which would require so considerable a sum of money.

My old comrade, Collins, who was a clerk in the post-office, charmed with the account I gave of my new residence, expressed a desire of going thither; and, while I waited my father's determination, he set off before me by land for Rhode Island leaving his books which formed a handsome collection in mathematics and natural philosophy to be conveyed with mine to New-York, where he proposed to wait for me.

My father, though he could not approve Sir William's proposal, was yet pleased that I had obtained so advantageous a recommendation as that of a person of his rank, and that my industry and economy had enabled me to equip myself so handsomely in so short a period. Seeing no appearance of accommodating matters between my brother and me, he consented to my return to Philadelphia, advised me to be civil to every body, to endeavour to obtain general esteem, and avoid

satire and sarcasm, to which he thought I was too much inclined; adding that with perseverance and prudent economy, I might, by the time I became of age, save enough to establish myself in business; and that if a small sum should then be wanting, he would undertake to supply it.

This was all I could obtain from him, except some trifling presents, in token of friendship from him and my mother. I embarked once more for New-York, furnished at this time with their approbation and blessing. The sloop having touched at Newport, in Rhode Island, I paid a visit to my brother John, who had for some years been settled there and was married. He had always been attached to me, and he received me with great affection. One of his friends, whose name was Vernon, having a debt of about thirty-six pounds due him in Pensylvania, begged me to receive it for him, and to keep the money till I should hear from him; accordingly he gave me an order for that purpose. This affair occasioned me, in the sequel, much uneasiness.

At Newport we took on board a number of passengers; among whom were two young women, and a grave and sensible quaker lady with her servants. I had shown an obliging forwardness in rendering the quaker some trifling services, which led her, probably, to feel an interest in my welfare; for when she saw a familiarity take place, and every day increase, between the two young women and me, she took me aside, and said, "Young man, I am in pain for thee. Thou hast no parent to watch over thy conduct, and thou seemest to be ignorant of the world, and the snares to which youth is exposed. Rely upon what I tell thee: those are women of bad characters; I perceive it in all their actions. If thou dost not take care, they will lead thee into danger. They are strangers to thee, and I advise thee, by the friendly interest I take in thy preservation, to form no connexion with them." As I appeared at first not to think quite so ill of them as she did, she related many things she had seen and heard, which had escaped my attention, but which convinced me *that she* was in the right. I thanked her fo *her obliging advice*, and promised to fellow it.

When we arrived at New York, they informed i where they lodged and invited me to come and s them. I did not however go and it was well I did no for the next day, the captain, missing a silver spo and some other things which had been taken from t cabin, and knowing these women to be prostitutes, pr cured a search-warrant, found the stolen goods up them, and had them punished. And thus, after ha ing been saved from one rock concealed under wate upon which the vessel struck during our passage, escaped another of a still more dangerous nature.

At New-York, I found my friend Collins, who h arrived some time before. We had been intima from our infancy, and had read the same books tog ther; but he had the advantage of being able to d vote more time to reading and study, and an astonis ing disposition for mathematics, in which he left r far behind him. When at Boston, I had been accu tomed to pass with him almost all my leisure hou He was then a sober and industrious lad, his knov edge had gained him a very general esteem, and seemed to promise to make an advantageous figure society. But, during my absence, he had unfort nately addicted himself to brandy, and I learned, well from himself as from the report of others, th every day since his arrival at New York, he had be intoxicated, and had acted in a very extravaga manner. He had also played and lost all his money so that I was obliged to pay his expenses at the in and to maintain him during the rest of this journey; burthen that was very inconvenient to me.

The Governor of New-York, whose name was Be net, hearing the Captain say that a young man, wh was a passenger in his ship, had a great number books, begged him to bring me to his house.* I a cordingly went, and should have taken Collins wi me, had he been sober. The Governor treated m with great civility, showed me his library, which wa a very considerable one, and we talked for some tim upon books and authors. This was the second go ernor who had honoured me with his attention, an *to a poor boy*, as I was then, these little adventur *did not fail to be pleasing.*

We arrived at Philadelphia. On the way I received Vernon's money, without which we should have been unable to have finished our journey.

Collins wished to get employment as a merchant's clerk; but either his breath or his countenance betrayed his bad habit; for though he had recommendations, he met with no success, and continued to lodge and eat with me, and at my expense. Knowing that I had Vernon's money, he was continually asking me to lend him some of it: promising to repay me as soon as he should get employment. At last he had drawn so much of this money, that I was extremly alarmed at what might become of me, should he fail to make good the deficiency. His habit of drinking did not at all diminish, and was a frequent source of discord between us; for when he had drank a little too much, he was very headstrong.

Being one day in a boat together, on the Delaware, with some other young persons, he refused to take his turn in rowing. "You shall row for me," said he, "till we get home."—"No," I replied, "we will not row for you."—"You shall," said he, "or remain upon the water all night."—"As you please." Let us row, said the rest of the company; what signifies whether he assists or not. But, already angry with him for his conduct in other respects, I persisted in my refusal. He then swore that he would make me row, or would throw me out of the boat; and he made up to me. As soon as he was within my reach, I took him by the collar gave him a violent thrust, und threw him head foremost into the river. I knew that he was a good swimmer and was therefore under no apprehensions for his life. Before he could turn himself we were able by a few strokes of our oars, to place ourselves out of his reach; and whenever he touched the boat, we asked him if he would row, striking his hands at the same time with the oars to make him let go his hold. He was nearly suffocated with rage, but obstinately refused making any promise to row. Perceiving, at length, that his strength began to be exhausted, we took him into the boat, and conveyed him home, in the evening, completely drenched. The utmost coldness subsisted between us after this adventure

At last the captain of a West-India ship, commissioned to procure a tutor for the chi gentleman at Barbadoes, meeting with Coll ed him the place. He accepted it, and took of me. promising to disharge the debt he with the first money he should receive; I heard nothing of him since.

The violation of the trust reposed in me b was one of the first great errors of my lif proves my father was not mistaken when he me too young to be entrusted with the ma of important affairs. But Sir William, upo his letter, thought him too prudent. There ference, he said, between individuals; year rity were not always accompanied with neither was youth in every instance dev "Since your father," added he, will not set business, I will do it myself. Make out a li will be wanted from England, and I will se articles. You shall repay me when you c determined to have a good printer here, and you will succeed." This was said with seeming cordiality that I suspected not for the sincerity of the offer. I had hitherto project, with which Sir William had inspi settling in business, a secret in Philadelpl still continued to do so. Had my reliance vernor been known some friend, better with his character than myself, would doub advised me not to trust him: for I afterw ed that he was universally known to be promises, when he had no intention to perf having never solicited him. how could I su offers to be deceitful? On the contrary, him to be the best man in the world.

I gave him the inventory of a small print the expense of which I had calculated at ob dred pounds sterling. He expressed his ap but asked, if my presence in England, th choose the characters myself, and see that cle was good in its kind would not be an a "You will also be able," said he, "to form *quaintance there,* and establish a correspon

stationers and booksellers." This I acknowledged was desirable." That being the case," added he, "hold yourself in readiness to go with the Annis." This was the annual vessel, and the only one, at that time, which made regular voyages between the ports of London and Philadelphia. But the Annis was not to sail for some months. I therefore continued to work with Keimer, unhappy respecting the sum which Collins had drawn from me, and almost in continual agony at the thoughts of Vernon, who fortunately made no demand of his money till several years after.

In the account of my first voyage from Boston to Philadelphia, I omitted, I believe, a trifling circumstance, which will not, perhaps, be out of place here During a calm, which stopped us above Block Island, the crew employed themselves in fishing for cod, of which they caught a great number. I had hitherto adhered to my resolution of not eating any thing that had possessed life; and I considered, on this occasion agreably to the maxims of my master Tyron, the capture of every fish as a sort of murder, committed without provocation, since these animals had neither done, nor were capable of doing, the smallest injury to any one that should justify the measure. This mode of reasoning I conceived to be unaswerable. Meanwhile, I had formerly been extremely fond of fish; and, when one of these cods was taken out of the frying-pan, I thought its flavour delicious. I hesitated some time between principle and inclination, till at last recollecting, that when the cod had been opened some small fish were found in its belly, I said to myself, if you eat one another, I see no reason why we may not eat you. I accordingly dined on the cod with no small degree of pleasure, and have since continued to eat like the rest of mankind, returning only occasionally to my vegetable plan. How convenient does it prove to be a *rational animal*, that knows how to find or invent a plausible pretext for whatever it has an inclination to do.

I continued to live upon good terms with Keimer, who had not the smallest suspicion of my projected establishment. He still retained a portion of his former enthusiasm; and, being fond of argument, we fr

quently disputed together. I was so much in the l
of using my Socratic method, and so frequently
zled him by my questions, which appeared at
very distant from the point in debate, yet neverth
led to it by degrees, involving him in difficulties
contradictions from which he was unable to extr
himself, that he became at last ridiculously caut
and would scarcely answer the most plain an
miliar question without previously asking me—W
would you infer from that? Hence he formed so
an opinion of my talents for refutation, that he
ously proposed to me to become his colleague i
establishment of a new religious sect. He was to
pagate the doctrine by preaching, and I to refute e
opponent.

When he explained to me his tenets, I found n
absurdities which I refused to admit, unless he w
agree in turn to adopt some of my opinions. Ke
wore his heard long, because Moses had somew
said, "Thou shalt not mar the corners of thy hea
He likewise observed the sabbath; and these
with him two very essential points. I disliked t
both; but I consented to adopt them, provide
would agree to abstain from animal food "I do
said he, "whether my constitution will be able to
port it." I assured him on the contrary, that he w
find himself the better for it. He was naturally a
ton, and I wished to amuse myself by starving him
consented to make trial of this regiment If I w
bear him company; and, in reality, we continue
for three months. A woman in the neighbour
prepared and brought us our victuals, to whom I g
list of forty dishes, in the composition of which t
entered neither flesh nor fish. This fancy wa
more agreeable to me, as it turned to good acco
for the whole expense of our living did not excee
each, eighteen-pence a week.

I have since that period observed several lents
the greatest strictness, and have suddenly retu
again to my ordinary diet, without experiencing
smallest inconvenience, which has led me to re
as of no importance the advice commonly given
*introducing gradua*lly such alterations of regime

I continued it cheerfully; but poor Keimer suffered terribly. Tired of the project, he sighed for the flesh-pots of Egypt. At lenght he ordered a roast pig, and invited me and two of our female acquaintances to dine with him; but the pig being ready a little too soon he could not resist the temptation, and eat it all up before we arrived.

During the circunstances I have ralated, I had paid some attentions to Miss Read. I entertained for her the utmost esteem and affection; and I had reason to believe that these sentiments were mutual. But we were both young, scarcely more than eighteen years of age; and, as I was on the point of undertaking a long voyage, her mother thought it prudent to prevent matters being carried too far for the present, judging that, if marriage was our object, there would be more propriety in it after my return, when, as at least I expected I should be established in my business. Perhaps also she thought that my expectations were not so well founded as I imagined.

My most intimate acquaintances at this time were Charles Osborne, Joseph Watson, and James Ralph: young men who were all fond of reading. The two first were clerks to Mr. Charles Brockdon, one of the principal attorneys in the town, and the other, clerk to a merchant. Watson was an upright, pious and sensible young man: the others were semewhat more loose in their principles of religion, particularly Ralph, whose faith, as well as that of Collins, I had contributed to shake; each of whom made me suffer a very adequate punishment. Osborne was sensible, and sincere and affectionate in his friendships, but too much inclined to the critic in matters of literature. Ralph was ingenious and shrewd, genteel in his address, and extremely eloquent. I do not remember to have met with a more agreeable speaker. They were both enamoured of the muses, and had already evinced their passion by some small poetical productions.

It was the custom with us to take a charming walk on Sundays, in the woods that border the Skuylkill. Here we read together, and afterwards conversed on what we read. Ralph was disposed to give himself *up entirely to poetry*. He flattered himself that he

d seriously engaged, that whoever died firs
return, if possible, and pay a friendly visit t
irvivor, to give him an account of the othe
; but he has never fulfilled his engagement.
Gevernor appeared to be fond of my company
requently invited me to his house. He alway
a of his intention of settling me in business, as
t that was decided. I was to take with me letter
ecommendation to a number of his friends; an
icularly a letter of credit, in order to obtain th
essary sum for the purchance of my press, type
l paper. He appointed various times for me t
ne for these letters, which would certainly be ready
d when I came, always put me off to another day;
These successive delays continued till the vesse
hose departure had been several times deferred, w
n the point of setting sail; when I again went to S
William's house, to receive my letters and take lea
of him. I saw his secretary. Dr. Bard, who told n
that the Governor was extremely busy writing, b
that he would be down at Newcastle before the vess
and that the letters would be delivered to me there.

Ralph, though he was married and had a child, termined to accompany me in this voyage. His ject was supposed to be the establishing a cor pondence with some mercantile houses, in orde sell goods by commission; but I afterwards lea that, having reason to be dissatisfied with the pa of his wife, he proposed to himself to leave he their hands, and never return to America again.

Having taken leave of my friends, and interc ed promises of fidelity with Miss Read, I Philadelphia. At Newcastle, the vessel came chor. The Governor was arrived, and I wen lodgings His secretary received me with gre ity, told me on the part of the Governor, that h not see me then, as he was engaged in affai utmost importance, but that he would send th on board, and that he wished me, with all h a good voyage and speedy return. I returne what astonished, to the ship, but still with taining the slightest suspicion.

Mr. Hamilton, a celebrated barrister of

phia, had taken a passage to England for himself and his son, and in conjunction with Mr. Denham, a quaker, and Messrs. Graham and Russell, proprietors of a forge in Maryland, had agreed for the whole cabin so that Ralph and I were obliged to take up our lodging with the crew. Being unknown to every body in the ship we were looked upon as of the common order of people: but Mr. Hamilton and his son (it was James, who was afterwards governor) left us at Newcastle and returned to Philadelphia, where he was recalled at a very great expense, to plead the cause of a vessel that had been seized; and just as we were about to sail, Colonel French came on board, and showed me many civilities. The passengers upon this paid me more attention, and I was invited, together with my friend Ralph, to occupy the place in the cabin which the return of the Messrs. Hamiltons had made vacant; an offer which we very readily accepted.

Having learned that the despatches of the Governor had been brought on board by Colonel French, I asked the captain for the letters that were to be intrusted to my care. He told me that they were all put together in the bag, which he could not open at present; but, before we reached England, he would give me an opportunity of taking them out. I was satisfied with this answer, and pursued our voyage.

The company in the cabin were all very sociable, and we were perfectly well off as to provisions, as we had the advantage of the whole of Mr. Hamilton's, who had laid in a very plentiful stock. During the passage Mr. Denham contracted a friendship for me which ended only with his life; in other respects the voyage was by no means an agreeable one, as we had much bad weather.

When we arrived in the river, the captain was as good as his word, and allowed me to search in the bag for the Governor's letters. I could not find a single one with my name written on it, as committed to my care; but I selected six or seven, which I judged from the direction to be those that were intended for me; *particularly* one to Mr. Basket, the King's *printer*, and another to a stationer, who was the firm

customers.

I was astonished at finding these from the Governor. Reflecting an stances together, I then began to do I rejoined my friend Denham, and affair to him. He let me at once racter, told me there was not the of his having written a single letter knew him ever placed any reliance o ed at my credulity in supposing th would give a letter of credit, when dit for himself. As I showed some un ing what step I should take, he advi get employment in the house of som may there said he improve yours and you will be able to settle yours vantageously when you return to Am

We knew already as well as the st Riddlesden to be a knave. He had the father of Miss Reed, by drawing security. We learned from his lette secretly carrying on an intrigue, in Governor, to the prejudice of Mr. H was supposed, would, by this time, Denham, who was Hamilton's friend, that he ought to

play so scurvey a trick, and thus grossly deceive a poor young lad, wholly destitute of experience? It was a practice with him. Wishing to please every body and having little to bestow, he was lavish of promises. He was, in other respects, sensible and judicious, a very tolerable writer, and a good governor for the people; though not so for the proprietaries, whose instructions he frequently disregarded. Many of our best laws were his work, and established during his administration.

Ralph and I were inseparable companions. We took a lodging together at three and sixpence a week, which was as much as we could afford. He met with some relations in London, but they were poor, and not able to assist him. He now, for the first time, informed me of his intention to remain in England, and that he had no thoughts of ever returning to Philadelphia. He was totally without money; the little he had been able to raise having barely sufficed for his passage. I had still fifteen pistoles remaining; and to me he had from time to time recourse, while he tried to get employment.

At first believing himself possessed of talents for the stage, he thought of turning actor; but Wilkes, to whom he applied, frankly advised him to renounce the idea, as it was impossible he could succeed. He next proposed to Roberts, a bookseller in Paternoster-row, to write a weekly paper in the manner of the Spectator, upon terms to which Roberts would not listen. Lastly, he endeavoured to procure employment as a copyist, and applied to the lawyers and stationers about the Temple, but he could find no vacancy.

As to myself, I immediately got engaged at Palmer's at that time a noted printer in Bartholomew-close, with whom I continued nearly a year, I applied very assiduously to my work; but I expended with Ralph almost all that I earned. Plays, and other places of amusement, which we frequented together, having exhausted my pistoles, we lived after this from hand to mouth. He appeared to have entirely forgotten his wife and child, as I also, by degrees, forgot my engagements with Miss Read, to whom I never wrote more than one letter, and that merely to inform hi

that I was not likely to return soon. This w
other grand error of my life, which I should ha
ous of correcting were I to begin my career ag

I was employed at Palmer's on the second
of Woolaston's Religion of Nature Some of
guments appearing to me not to be well foun
wrote a small metaphycical treatise, in which
madverted on those passages. It was entitled a
sertation on Liberty and Necessity, Pleasur
Pain." I dedicated it to my friend Ralph, and
ed a small number of copies Palmer upo
treated me with more consideration, and regard
as a young man of talents; though he serious
me to task for the principles of my pamphlet,
he looked upon as abominable. The printing
work was another error of my life.

While I lodged in Little Britain, I formed
quaintance with a bookseller of the name of W
whose shop was next door to me. Circulating
ries were not then in use. He had an immen
lection of books of all sorts We agreed that
reasonable retribution, of which I have now fo
the price, I should have free access to his libra
take what books I pleased, which I was to
when I had read them. I considered this agr
as a very great advantage; and I derived fro
much benefit as was in my power.

My pamphlet falling into the hands of a su
of the name of Lyons, author of a book entitled,
fallibility of Human Judgment," was the oc
of a considerable intimacy between us. He exp
great esteem for me, came frequently to see
order to converse upon metaphysical subjec
introduced me to Dr. Mandeville, author of
ble of the Bees, who had instituted a club at a
in Cheapside of which he was the soul; he
facetious and very amusing character. He a
troduced me at Batson's coffee-house, to Dr
berton who promised to give me an opportu
seeing Sir Isaac Newton, which I very arden
sired; but he never kept his word

I had brought some curiosities with me fro
rica; the principal of which was a purse n

.on, which fire only purifies. Sir Hans Sloane
of it, called upon me, and invited me to his
Bloomsbury-square, where, after showing
thing that was curious, he prevailed on me
is piece to his collection; for which he paid
handsomely.

lodged in the same house with us a young
. milliner, who had a shop by the side of the
e. Lively and sensible, and having received
ion somewhat above her rank, her conver-
is very agreeable. Ralph read plays to her
ening. They became intimate. She took
odging, and he followed her. They lived for
e together; but Ralph being without employ-
e having a child, and the profits of her bu-
t sufficient for the maintenance of three, he re-
quit London and try a country school. This
in in which he thought himself likely to sue-
he wrote a fine hand, and was versed in
c and accounts. But considering the office
th him, and expecting some day to make a
ure in the world, when he should be ashamed
ng known that he had exercised a profession
honorable, he changed his name, and did
nor of assuming mine. He wrote to me,
r his departure, informing me that he was
a small village in Berkeshire. In his letter
amended Mrs T. the milliner to my care,
ested an answer, directed to Mr. Franklin,
ster, at N***

tinued to write to me frequently, sending me
ments of an epic poem he was composing,
h he requested me to criticise and correct.
but not without endeavoring to prevail on
nounce this pursuit. Young had just pub-
e of his Satires. I copied and sent him a
t of it; in which the author demonstrates
of cultivating the muses, from the hope, by
rumentality, of rising in the world. It was
purpose; paper after paper of his poem con-
arrive every post.

While Mrs. T***having lost, on his account,
friends and business, was frequently in dis-

tress. In this dilemma she had recour
to extricate her from difficulties, I le
money I could spare. I felt a little t
ness for her. Having at that time no
and, taking advantage of her necessit
attempted liberties (another error of
she repelled with becoming indignation
Ralph of my conduct; and the affai
breach between us. When he return
he gave me to understand that he co
obligations he owed me as annihilate
ceeding; whence I concluded that I w
pect the payment of what money I ha
advanced on his account. I was the l
this, as he was wholly unable to pay
losing his friendship, I was relieved a
from a very heavy burden.

I now began to think of laying by
The printing-house of Watts, near
fields, being a still more considerable
in which I worked, it was probable I
more advantageous to be employed th
myself, and was accepted; and in th
tinued during the remainder of my sta

On my entrance I worked at first a
conceiving that I had need of bodil
which I had been accustomed in Amer
printers work alternately as composit
press. I drank nothing but water. T
men, to the number of about fifty, were
of beer. I carried, occasionally, a larg
in each hand, up and down stairs, wh
ployed both hands to carry one. They
to see, by this, and many other exan
American Aquatic, as they used to
stronger than those who drank porter.
had sufficient employment during th
serving that house alone. My fellow-
every day, a pint of beer before breakf
bread and cheese for breakfast one bet
and dinner, one at dinner, one again al
in the afternoon, and another after he h
day's work. This custom appeared t

ble; but he had need he said of all this beer, in order to acquire strength to work.

I endeavored to convince him that the bodily strength furnished by the beer, could only be in proportion to the solid parts of the barley dissolved in the water in which the beer was composed; that there was a larger portion of flour in a penny loaf, and that consequently if he ate this loaf, and drank a pint of water with it, he would derive more strength from it tha from a pint of beer. This reasoning however, did not prevent him from drinking his accustomed quantity of beer, and paying every Saturday night a score of four or five shillings a week for this cursed beverage; an expense from which I was wholly exempt. Thus do those poor devils continue all their lives in a state of voluntary wretchedness and poverty.

At the end of a few weeks, Watts having occasion for me above stairs as a compositor, I quitted the press. The compositors demanded of me garnish-money afresh. This I considered as an imposition, having already paid below. The master was of the same opinion, and desired me not to comply. I thus remained two or three weeks out of the fraternity. I was consequently looked upon as excommunicated: and whenever I was absent, no little trick that malice could suggest was left unpracticed upon me. I found my letters mixed, my pages transposed, my matter broken, &c. &c. all which was attributed to the spirit that haunted the chapel,* and tormented those that were not regularly admitted. I was at last obliged to submit to pay notwithstanding the protection of the master; convinced of the folly of not keeping up a good understanding with those among whom we are destined to live.

After this I lived in the utmost harmony with my fellow-labourers, and soon acquired considerable influence among them. I proposed some alteration in the laws of the chapel, which I carried without opposition. My example prevailed with several of them

*Printing houses in general are thus denominated by the workmen; the spirit they call by the name of Ralph.

to renounce their abominable practice of bread and cheese with beer; and they procured, like me, from a neighboring house, a good basin of warm gruel, in which was a small slice of butter, with toasted bread and nutmeg. This was a much better breakfast, which did not cost more than a pint of beer, namely, three-halfpence, and at the same time preserved the head clearer. Those who continued to gorge themselves with beer, often lost their credit with the publican, from neglecting to pay their score. They had then recourse to me, to become security for them; *their light*, as they used to call it, *being out*. I attended at the pay tables every Saturday evening, to take up the little sum which I had made myself answerable for; and which sometimes amounted to nearly thirty shillings a week.

This circumstance added to my reputation of being a tolerable good *gabber*, or, in other words, skilful in the art of burlesque, kept up by my importance in the chapel. I had besides recommended myself to the esteem of my master by my assiduous application to business. Never observing Saint Monday. My extraordinary quickness in composing always procured me such work as was most urgent, and which is commonly best paid; and thus my time passed away in a very pleasant manner.

My lodging in Little Britain being too far from the printing house, I took another in Duke-street, opposite the Roman Catholic chapel. It was at the back of an Italian warehouse. The house was kept by a widow, who had a daughter, a servant, and a shopboy; but the latter slept out of the house. After sending to the people with whem I lodged in Little Britain, to inquire into my character, she agreed to take me in at the same price, three and sixpence a week; contenting herself she said, with so little, because of the security she should derive, as they were all women, from having a man lodger in the house.

She was a weman rather advanced in life, the daughter of a clergyman. She had been educatad a Protestant; but her husband, whose memory she *highly revered*, had converted her to the Catholic religion. She had lived in habits of intimacy with

persons of distinction; of whom she knew various anecdotes as far back as the time of Charles II. Being subject to fits of the gout, which often confined her to her room, she was sometimes disposed to see company. Her's was so amuing to me, that I was glad to pass the evening with her as often as she desired it. Our supper consisted only of half an anchovy a-piece, upon a slice of bread and butter with half a pint of ale between us. But the entertainment was in her conversation.

The early hours I kept, and the little trouble I occasioned in the family, made her loth to part with me; and when I mentioned another lodging I had found, nearer the printing house, at two shillings a-week, which fell in with my plan of saving, she persuaded me to give it up, making herself an abatement of two shillings: and thus I continued to lodge with her, during the remainder of my abode in London, at eighteen pence a week.

In a garret of the house there lived, in a most retired manner, a lady, seventy years of age, of whom I received the following account from my landlady. She was a Roman Catholic. In her early years she had been sent to the continent, and entered a convent with the design of becoming a nun; but the climate not agreeing with her constitution, she was obliged to return to England, where as there were no monasteries, she made a vow to lead a monastic life, in as rigid a manner as circumstances would permit. She accordingly disposed of all her property to be applied to charitable uses, reserving to herself only twelve pounds a year; and of this small pitance she gave a part to the poor, living on water gruel and never making use of fire but to boil it. She had lived in this garret a great many years, without paying rent to the successive Catholic inhabitants that had kept the house; who indeed considered her abode with them as a blessing. A priest came every day to confess her. "I have asked her," said my landlady, "how living as she did she could find so much employment for a confessor? To which she answered that it was impossible to avoid vain thoughts."

I was once permitted to visit her. She was che

ful and polite, and her conversation agreeable. He apartment was neat; but the whole furniture con sisted of a mattress, a table, on which was a crucifi: and a book, a chair, which she gave me to sit on, an over the mantlepiece a picture of St. Veronica dis playing her handkerchief, on which was seen the mi raculous impression of the face of Christ, which sh explained to me with great gravity. Her countenanc was pale, but she had never experienced sickness and I may adduce her as another proof how little i sufficient to maintain life and health.

At the printing-house I contracted an intimacy with a sensible young man of the name of Wygate who, as his parents were in good circumstances, ha received a better education than is common amon printers. He was a tolerable Latin Scholar, spok French fluently, and was fond of reading. I taugh him, as well as a friend of his, to swim, by taking them twice only into the river; after which they stood in need of no further assistance. We one day made a party to go by water to Chelsea, in order t see the College, and Don Soltero's curiosities. O our return, at the request of the company, whose curiosity Wygate had excited, I undressed myself, an leaped into the river. I swam from near Chelsea the whole way to Black-friars bridge, exhibiting, during my course, a variety of feats of activity and address, both upon the surface of the water, as well as unde it. This sight occasioned much astonishment and pleasure to those to whom it was new. In my youth I took great delight in this exercise. I knew, and could execute, all the evolutions and positions o Thevenot; and I added to them some of my own invention, in which I endeavored to unite graceful ness and utility I took a pleasure in displaying them all on this occasion, and was highly flattered with the admiration they excited.

Wygate, besides his being desirous of perfecting himself in this art, was the more attached to me from there being, in other respects, a conformity in our tastes and studies. He at length proposed to me to make the tour of Europe with him, maintaining ourselves at the same time by working at our profession.

I was on the point of consenting, when I mentioned it to my friend, Mr. Denham, with whom I was glad to pass an hour whenever I had leisure. He dissuaded me from the project, and advised me to think of returning to Philadelphia, which he was about to do himself. I must relate in this place a trait of this worthy mans's character.

He had formerly been in business at Bristol, but failing, he compounded with his creditors, and departed for America, where, by assiduous application as a merchant, he acquired in a few years a very considerable fortune. Returning to England in the same vessel with myself, as I have related above, he invited all his old creditors to a feast. When assembled, he thanked them for the readiness with which they had received his small composition; and, while they expected nothing more than a simple entertainment, each found under his plate, when it came to be removed, a draft upon a banker for the residue of his debt, with interest.

He told me that it was his intention to carry back with him to Philadelphia, a great quantity of goods, in order to open a store; and he offered to take me with him in the capacity of a clerk, to keep his books, in which he would instruct me, copy letters, and superintend the store. He add·d, that as soon as I had acquired a knowledge of mercantile transactions, he would improve my situation by sending me with a cargo of corn and flour to the American islands, and by procuring me other lucrative commissions; so that, with good management and economy, I might in time begin business with advantage for myself.

I relished these proposals. London began to tire me; the agreeable hours I had passed at Philadelphia presented themselves to my mind, and I wished to see them revive. I consequently engaged myself to Mr. Denham, at a salary of fifty pounds a year. This was indeed less than I earned as a compositor, but then I had a much fairer prospect. I took leave, therefore, as I believed for ever, of printing, and gave myself up to my new occupation, spending all my time either *in going* from house to house with Mr. *Denham to purchase* goods, or in packing them up

or in expediting the workmen, &c. &c. When every thing however, was on board, I had at last a few days leisure.

During this interval, I was one day sent for by a gentleman, whom I knew only by name. It was Sir William Wyndham. I went to his house. He had by some means heard of my performances between Chelsea and Blackfriars, and that I had taught the art of swimming to Wygate and another young man in the course of a few hours. His two sons were on the point of setting out on their travels; he was desirous that they should previously learn to swim, and offered me a very liberal reward if I would undertake to instruct them. They were not yet arrived in town and the stay I should make was uncertain; I could not therefore accept his proposal. I was led, however, to suppose from this incident, that if I had wished to remain in London, and open a swimming school, I should perhaps have gained a great deal of money. The idea struck me so forcibly, that, had the offer been made sooner, I should have dismissed the thought of returning as yet to America. Some years after, you and I had a more important business to settle with one of the sons of Sir William Wyndham, then Lord Egremont. But let us not anticipate events.

I thus passed about eighteen months in London working almost without intermission at my trade avoiding all expense on my own account, except going now and then to the play, and purchasing a few books. But my friend Ralph kept me poor. He owed me about twenty-seven pounds, which was so much money lost; and when considered as taken from my little savings, was a very great sum. I had, notwithstanding this, a regard for him, as he possessed many amiable qualities But though I had done nothing for myself in point of fortune, I had increased my stock of knowledge, either by the many excellent books I had read, or the conversation of learned and literary persons with whom I was acquainted.

We sailed from Gravesend on the 23d of July 1726. For the incidents of my voyage I refer you to my Journal, where you will find all its circumstances

minutely related. We landed at Philadelphia on the 11th of the following October.

Keith had been deprived of his office of governor. and was succeeded by Major Gordon. I met him walking in the streets as a private individual. He appeared a little ashamed at seeing me, but passed on without saying any thing.

I should have been equally ashamed myself at meeting Miss Read. had not her family, justly despairing of my return after reading my letter, advised her to give me up, and marry a potter, of the name of Rogers; to which she consented: but he never made her happy, and she soon separated from him, refusing to cohabit with him or even bear his name, on account of a report which prevailed, of his having another wife. His skill in his profession had seduced Miss Read's parents; but he was as bad a subject as he was excellent as a workman. He involved himself in debt, and fled, in the year 1727 or 1728, to the West Indies, where he died.

During my absence, Keimer had taken a more considerable house, in which he kept a shop, that was well supplied with paper, and various other articles. He had procured some new types, and a number of workmen; among whom, however, there was not one who was good for any thing; and he appeared not to want business.

Mr. Denham took a warehouse in Water street, where he exhibited our commodities. I applied myself closely, studied accounts, and became in a short time very expert in trade. We lodged and eat together. He was sincerely attached to me, and acted towards me as if he had been my father. On my side, I respected and loved him. My situation was happy; but it was a happiness of no long duration.

Early in February, 1727, when I entered into my twenty second year, we were both taken ill. I was attacked with a pleurisy, which had nearly carried me off; I suffered terribly, and considered it as all over with me. I felt indeed a sort of disappointment when I found myself likely to recover, and regretted that I had still to experience, sooner or later, the *same disagreeable* scene again.

I have forgotten what was Mr Denham's disorder: but it was a tedious one, and he at last sunk under it He left me a small legacy in his will, as a testimony of his friendship; and I was once more abandoned to myself in the wide world, the warehouse being confided to the care of the testamentary executor, who dismissed me.

My brother-in-law, Holmes, who happened to be at Philadelphia, advised me to return to my former profession; and Keimer offered me a very considerable salary if I would undertake the management of his printing office, that he might devote himself entirely to the superintendence of his shop. His wife and relations in London had given me a bad character of him; and I was loth, for the present, to have any concern with him. I endeavored to get employment as a clerk to a merchant; but not readily finding a situation, I was induced to accept Keimer's proposal.

The following were the persons I found in his printing-house.

Hugh Meredith, a Pennsylvanian, about thirty-five years of age. He had been brought up to husbandry, was honest, sensible, had some experience, and was fond of reading: but too much addicted to drinking.

Stephen Potts, a young rustic, just broke from school, and of rustic education, with endowments rather above the common order, and a competent portion of understanding and gayety; but a little idle. Keimer had engaged these two at very low wages, which he had promised to raise every three months a shilling a week, provided their improvement in the typographic art should merit it. This future increase of wages was the bait he had made use of to ensnare them. Meredith was to work at the press, and Potts to bind books, which he had engaged to teach them, though he understood neither himself.

John Savage, an Irishman, who had been brought up to no trade, and whose service, for a period of four years, Keimer had purchased of the captain of a ship. He was also to be a pressman.

George Webb, an Oxford scholar, whose time he had in like manner bought for four years, intendin

him for a compositor. I shall speak more of him presently.

Lastly, David Harry, a country lad, who was apprenticed to him.

I soon perceived that Keimer's intention, in engaging me at a price so much above what he was accustomed to give was, that I might learn all these raw journeymen and apprentices, who scarcely cost him any thing, and who, being indentured, would, as soon as they should be sufficiently instructed, enable him to do without me. I nevertheless adhered to my agreement. I put the office in order, which was in the utmost confusion, and brought his people, by degrees, to pay attention to their work, and to execute it in a more masterly style.

It was singular to see an Oxford scholar in the condition of a purchased servant. He was not more than eighteen years of age; and the following are the particulars he gave me of himself. Born at Gloucester, he had been educated at a grammar-school, and had distinguished himself among the scholars, by his superior style of acting, when they represented dramatic performances. He was member of a literary club in the town; and some pieces of his composition, in prose as well as in verse, had been inserted in the Gloucester papers. From hence he was sent to Oxford, where he remained about a year; but he was not contented, and wished above all things to see London, and become an actor. At length, having received fifteen guineas to pay his quarter's board, he decamped with the money from Oxford, hid his gown in a hedge, and travelled to London. There, having no friend to direct him, he fell into bad company, soon squandered his fifteen guineas, could find no way of being introduced to the actors, became contemptible, pawned his clothes, and was in want of bread. As he was walking along the streets, almost famished with hunger, and not knowing what to do, a recruiting bill was put into his hand, which offered an immediate treat and bounty-money to whoever was disposed to serve in America. He instantly repaired to the house of rendezvous, enlisted himself, was put on board a ship, and conveyed to America

without ever writing a line to inform his parents what was become of him. His mental vivacity, and good natural disposition, made him an excellent companion; but he was indolent, thoughtless, and to the last degree imprudent.

John, the Irishman, soon ran away. I began to live very agreeably with the rest. They respected me, and the more so as they found Keimer incapable of instructing them, and as they learned something from me every day. We never worked on a Saturday, it being Keimer's sabbath; so that I had two days a-week for reading.

I increased my acquaintance with persons of knowledge and information in the town. Keimer himself treated me with great civility and apparent esteem: and I had nothing to give me uneasiness but my debt to Vernon, which I was unable to pay my savings as yet being very little. He had the goodness, however, not to ask me for the money.

Our press was frequently in want of the necessary quantity of letter; and there was no such trade as that of a letter-founder in America. I had seen the practice of this art at the house of James, in London but had, at the time, paid it very little attention. I however contrived to fabricate a mould. I made use of such letters as we had for punches, founded new letters of lead in mattrices of clay, and thus supplied in a tolerable manner, the wants that were most pressing.

I also, upon occasion, engraved various ornaments made ink, gave an eye to the shop; in short, I was in every respect, the *factotum*. But useful as I made myself, I perceived that my services became every day of less importance, in proportion as the other men improved; and when Keimer paid me my second quarter's wages, he gave me to understand that they were too heavy, and that he thought I ought to make an abatement. He became by degress less civil, and assumed more the tone of master. He frequently found fault, was difficult to please, and seemed always on the point of coming to an open quarrel with me.

I continued, however, to bear it patiently, conceiv

ing that his ill-humor was partly occasioned by the derangement and embarrassment of his affairs. At last a slight incident broke our connexion. Hearing a noise in the neighborhood,-I put my head out at the window to see what was the matter. Keimer being in the street, observed me, and, in a loud and angry tone, told me to mind my work; adding some reproachful words, which piqued the more, as they were uttered in the street; and the neighbors, whom the same noise had attracted to the windows, were witnesses of the manner in which I was treated. He immediately came up to the printing-room, and continued to exclaim against me. The quarrel became warm on both sides, and he gave me notice to quit him at the expiration of three months, as had been agreed upon between us; regretting that he was obliged to give me so long a term. I told him that his regret was superfluous, as I was ready to quit him instantly; and I took my hat and came out of the house, begging Meredith to take care of some things which I left, and bring them to my lodgings.

Meredith came to me in the evening. We talked for some time upon the quarrel that had taken place. He had conceived a great veneration for me, and was sorry I should quit the house while he remained in it. He dissuaded me from returning to my native country, as I began to think of doing. He reminded me that Keimer owed me more than he possessed; that his creditors began to be alarmed; that he kept his shop in a wretched state, often selling things at prime cost, for the sake of ready money, and continually giving credit without keeping any accounts; that of consequence, he must very soon fail, which would occasion a vacancy from which I might derive advantage. I objected my want of money. Upon which he informed me that his father had a very high opinion of me, and, from a conversation that had passed between them, he was sure that he would advance whatever might be necessary to establish us, if I was willing to enter into partnership with him. "My time with Keimer," added he, "will be at an end next spring. In the mean time we may send to London for our press and types. I know that I am

workman; but if you agree to the propo
skill in the business will be balanced by th
shall furnish, and we will share the profits
His proposal was seasonable, and I fell i
His father, who was then in the town, ap
it. He knew that I had some ascendanc
son, as I had been able to prevail on him to
long time from drinking brandy; and he h
when more closely connected with him, I sl
him entirely of this unfortunate habit.

I gave the father a list of what would b
ry to import from London. He took it to a
and the order was given. We agreed t
secret till the arrival of the materials, an
the mean time to procure work, if possible,
printing house; but there was no place va
remained idle. After some days, Keimer
expectation of being employed to print s
Jersey money bills, that would require typ
gravings which I only could furnish, and
Bradford, by engaging me, might deprive
undertaking, sent me a very civil message,
that old friends ought not to be disunited
of a few words, which were the effect onl
mentary passion, and inviting me to retu
Meredith persuaded me to comply with the
particularly as it would afford him more op
of improving himself in the business by m
instructions. I did so; and we lived u
terms than before our separation.

He obtained the New Jersey business;
der to execute it, I constructed a copper-p
ing press, the first that had been seen in th
I engraved various ornaments and vignet
bills; and we repaired to Burlington toget
I executed the whole to general satisfactio
received a sum of money for this work,
bled him to keep his head above water for
rable time longer.

At Burlington I formed an acquaintanc
principal personages of the province: man
were commissioned by the Assembly to s
the press, and to see that no more bills w

than the law had prescribed. Accordingly they were constantly with us, each in his turn, and he that came, commonly brought with him a friend or two to bear him company. My mind was more cultivated by reading than Keimer's; and it was for this reason, probably, that they set more value on my conversation. They took me to their houses, introduced me to their friends, and treated me with the greatest civility; while Keimer, though master, saw himself a little neglected. He was, in fact, a strange animal, ignorant of the common modes of life, apt to oppose with rudeness generally received opinions, an enthusiast in certain points of religion, disgustingly unclean in his person, and a little knavish withal.

We remained there nearly three months; and at the expiration of this perid I could include in the list of my friends, Judge Allen, Samuel Bustil, secretary of the province, Isaac Pearson, Joseph Cooper, several of the Smiths, all members of the Assembly, and Isaac Decon, inspector general. The last was a shrewd and subtle old man. He told me, that when a boy, his first employment had been that of carrying clay to brick-makers; that he did not learn to write till he was somewhat advanced in life; that he was afterwards employed as an underling to a surveyor, who taught him this trade, and that by industry he had at last acquired a competent fortune. "I foresee," said he one day to me, "that you will soon supplant this man, (speaking of Keimer,) and get a fortune in the business at Philadelphia." He was totally ignorant at the time, of my intention of establishing myself there, or any where else. These friends were very serviceable to me in the end, as I was also, upon occasion, to some of them; and they have continued ever since, their esteem for me.

Before I relate the particulars of my entrance into business, it may be proper to inform you what was at that time the state of my mind as to moral principles, that you may see the degree of influence they had upon the subsequent events of my life.

My parents had given me betimes religious impre sions, and I received from my infancy a pious e ection in the principles of Calvinism. But scar

was I arrived at fifteen years of age, when, after having doubting in turn of different tenets, according as I found them combated in the different books that I read, I began to doubt of revelation itself. Some volumes against deism fell into my hands. They were said to be the substance of sermons preached at Boyle's Lecture. It happened that they produced on me an effect precisely the reverse of what was intended by the writers; for the arguments of the deists, which were cited in order to be refuted, appeared to me much more forcible than the refutation itself. In a word, I soon became a perfect deist. My arguments perverted some other young persons, particularly Collins and Ralph. But in the sequil, when I recollected that they had both used me extremely ill, without the smallest remorse; when I considered the behaviour of Keith, another free-thinker, and my own conduct towards Vernon and Miss Reed, which, at times, gave me great uneasiness, I was led to suspect that this doctrine, though it might be true, was not very useful. I began to entertain a less favorable opinion of my London pamphlet, to which I had prefixed, as a motto, the following lines of Dryden:

> Whatever is is right; though purblind man
> Sees but part of the chain, the nearest link,
> His eyes not carrying to the equal beam
> That poises all above.

And of which the object was to prove, from the attributes of God, his goodness, wisdom and power, that there could be no such thing as evil in the world; that vice and virtue did not in reality exist, and were nothing more than vain distinctions. I no longer regarded it as so blameless a work as I had formerly imagined; and I suspected that some error must have imperceptibly glided into my argument, by which all the inferences I had drawn from it had been affected, as frequently happens in metaphysical reasonings. In a word, I was at last convinced that truth, probity, and sincerity, in transactions between man and man, were of the utmost importance to the happiness of life; and I resolved from that moment, and wrote the

resolution in my Journal, to practise them as long a I lived.

Revelation, indeed, as such, had no influence on my mind; but I was of opinion that, though certain actions could not be bad merely because revelation had prohibited them, or good because it enjoined them, yet it was probable that these actions were prohibited because they were bad for us, or enjoined because advantageous in their nature, all things considered. This persuasion, Divine Providence, or some guardian Angel, and perhaps a concurrence of favourable circumstances co-operating, preserved me from all immorality, or gross and voluntary injustice, to which my want of religion was calculated to expose me, in the dangerous period of youth, and in the hazardous situations in which I sometimes found myself among strangers, and a distance from the eye and admonitions of my father. I may say *voluntary*, because the errors into which I had fallen, had been, in a manner, the forced result either of my own inexperience, or dishonesty of others. Thus, before I entered on my own new career, I had imbibed solid principles, and a character of probity. I knew their value; and I made a solemn engagement with myself never to depart from them.

I had not long returned from Burlington before our printing materials arrived from London. I settled my accounts with Keimer, and quitted him, with his own consent, before he had any knowledge of our plan. We found a house to let near the market. We took it; and, to render the rent less burdensome (it was then twenty-four pounds a year, but I have since known it let for seventy,) we admitted Thomas Godfrey, a glazier, with his family, who eased us of a considerable part of it; and with him we agreed to board.

We had no sooner unpacked our letters, and put our press in order, than a person of my acquaintance, George House, brought us a countryman, whom he had met in the streets inquiring for a printer. Our money was almost exhausted by the number of things *we had been obliged* to procure. The five shilling *we received from* this countryman, the first fruit

our earnings, coming so seasonably, gav
pleasure than any sum I have since gained
recollection of the gratitude I felt on this
George House, has rendered me often mor
than perhaps I should otherwise have been,
age young beginners in trade.

There are in every country morose being
always prognosticating ruin. There was
stamp at Philadelphia He was a man
declined in years, had an air of wisdom,
grave manner of speaking. His name w
Mickle. I knew him not; but he stopped
my door, and asked me if I was the youn
had lately opened a new printing-house.
answering in the affirmative, he said that I
sorry for me, as it was an expensive under
the money that had been laid out upon
lost, Philadelphia being a place falling into
inhabitants having all, or nearly all of t
obliged to call together their creditors. Tl
from undoubted fact, the circumstances w
lead us to suppose the contrary, such as
ings, and the advance price of rent, to l
appearances, which, in reality, contributed
the general ruin; and he gave me so long
misfortunes, actually, existing, or which w
take place, that he left me almost in a state
Had I known this man before I entered i
should doubtless never have ventured. H
however, to live in this place of decay, and
in the same style, refusing for many yes
house, because all was going to wreck;
end, I had the satisfaction to see him pay
as much for one, as it would have cost I
purchased it when he first began his lamen

I ought to have related, that during the
the preceding year, I had united the major
informed persons of my acquaintance, i
which we called by the name of the *ju*
object of which was to improve our unde
We met every Friday evening. The R
drew up, obliged every member to pro
turn, one or more questions upon some

rality, politics, or phylosophy, which were to be discussed by the society; and to read, once in three months, an essay of his own composition, on whatever subject he pleased. Our debates were under the direction of a president, and were to be dictated only by a sincere desire of truth; the pleasure of disputing, and the vanity of triumphs, having no share in the business; and in order to prevent undue warmth, every expression which implied obstinate adherence to an opinion, and all direct contradiction, were prohibited, under small pecuniary penalties.

The first members of our club were Joseph Breintnal whose occupation was that of a scrivener. He was a middle-aged man, of a good natural disposition, strongly attached to his friends, a great lover of poetry, reading every thing that came in his way, and writing tolerably well, ingenious in many little trifles, and of an agreeable conversation.

Thomas Godfrey, a skillful, though self-taught mathematician, and who was afterwards the inventor of what now goes by the name of Hadley's dial; but he had little knowledge out of his own line, and was insupportable in company, always requiring, like the majority of mathematicians that have fallen in my way, an unusual precision in every thing that is said, continually contradicting, or making trifling distinctions; a sure way of defeating all the ends of conversation. He very soon left us.

Nicholas Scull, a surveyor, and who became, afterwards surveyor-general. He was fond of books, and wrote verses.

William Parsons, brought up to the trade of a shoemaker, but who, having a taste for reading, had acquired a profound knowledge of mathematics. He first studied them with a view to astrology, and was afterwards the first to laugh at his folly. He also became surveyor-general.

William Mawgride, a joiner, and a very excellent mechanic; and in other respects a man of solid understanding.

Hugh Meredith, Stephen Potts, and George Webb of whom I have already spoken.

Robert Grace, a young man of fortune; genero

animated, and witty: fond of epigrams, but fond of his friends.

And, lastly, William Coleman, at that time a chant's clerk, and nearly of my own age. He l cooler and clearer head, a better heart, and scrupulous morals, than almost any other per have ever met with. He became a very respec merchant, and one of our provincial judges. friendship subsisted, without interruption, for than forty years, till the period of his death; an club continued to exist almost as long.

This was the best school for politics and phylos that then existed in the province; for our quest which were read once a week previous to thei cussion, induced us to peruse attentively such l as were written upon the subjects proposed, th might be able to speak upon them more pertin We thus acquired the habit of conversing more a ably; every object being discussed conformal our regulations, and in a manner to prevent m disgust. To this circumstance may be attribute long duration of the club, which I shall have fre occasion to mention as I proceed.

I have introduced it here, as being one of the n on which I had to count for success in my busi every member exerting himself to procure wo us. Breintnal, among others obtained for us, o part of the quakers, the printing of forty shee their history; of which the rest was to be do Keimer. Our execution of the work was, b means, mastarly; as the price was very low. I in folio, upon *pro patria* paper, and in the pica l with heavy notes, in the smallest type. I com a sheet a day, and Meredith put it to the pres was frequently eleven o'clock at night, some later, before I had finished my distribution fo next days a task; for the little things which our fi occasionally sent us, kept us back in this work I was so determined to compose a sheet a-day. one evening, when my form was imposed, an day's work, as I thought, at an end, an acciden *ing broken this* from, and deranged two complet *pages, I immediately* distributed, and composed *anew before* I went to bed.

This unwearied industry, which was perceived by our neighbours, began to acquire us reputation and credit. I learned among other things, that our new printing-house, being the subject of conversation at a club of merchants who met every evening, it was the general opinion that it would fail; there being already two printing-houses in the town, Keimer's and Bradford's. But Dr. Bard, whom you and I had occasion to see, many years after, at his native town of St. Andrew's, in Scotland, was of a different opinion. "The industry of this Franklin (said he) is superior to any thing of the kind I have ever witnessed. I see him still at work when I return from the club at night, and he is at it again in the morning before his neighbours are out of bed." This account struck the rest of the assembly, and, shortly after, one of its members came to our house, and offered to supply us with articles of stationary: but we wished not, as yet, to embarrass ourselves with keeping a shop. It is not for the sake of applause that I enter so freely into the particulars of my industry, but that such of my descendants as shall read these memoirs may know the use of this virtue, by seeing, in the recital of my life, the effects it operated in my favour.

George Webb, having found a friend who lent him the necessary sum to buy out his time of Keimer, came one day to offer himself to us as a journeyman.

We could not employ him immediately; but I foolishly told him, under the rose, that I intended shortly to publish a new periodical paper, and that we should then have work for him. My hopes of success, which I imparted to him, were founded on the circumstance, that the only paper we had in Philadelphia at that time, and which Bradford printed was a paltry thing, miserably conducted, in no respect amusing, and which yet was profitable. I consequently supposed that a good work of this kind could not fail of success. Webb betrayed my secret to Keimer, who, to prevent me, immediately published the prospectus of a paper that he intended to institute himself, and in which Webb was to be engaged.

I was exasperated at this proceeding, and, with a view to counteract them, not being able at present to

institute my own paper, I wrote some humoron
in Bradford's, under the title of the busy bod
which was continued for several months by Bi
I hereby fixed the attention of the public upo
ford's paper; and the prospectus of Keimer
we turned into ridicule, was treated with co
He began, notwithstanding, his paper, an
continuing it for nine months, having, at m
more than ninety subscribers, he offered it to
a mere trifle. I had for some time been r
such an engagement; I therefore instantly
upon myself, and in a few years it proved ex
profitable to me.

I perceive that I am apt to speak in the f
son, though our partnership still continue
perhaps, because in fact, the whole business
upon me. Meredith was no compositor, and
indifferent pressman; and it was rarely that
stained from hard drinking. My friends were
see me connected with him; but I contrived t
from it the utmost advantage the case admitte

Our first number produced no other effect t
other paper which had appeared in the prov
to type and printing: but some remarks, in
uliar style of writing, upon the dispute wh
prevailed between Governor Burnet and the
chusetts Assembly, struck some persons as al
ginority, caused the paper and its editors to b
of, and, in a few weeks, induced them to bec
subscribers. Many others followed their e
and our subscription continued to increase
was one of the first good effects of the pair
taken to learn to put my ideas on paper. I
this farther advantage from it, that the lead
of the place seeing in the author of this pu
a man so well able to use his pen, thought it
patronize and encourage me.

The votes, laws, and other public piece
printed by Bradford. An address of the H

* A manuscript note in the file of the American
preserved in the Philadelphia library, says, that
wrote the first five numbers, and part of the eighth.

Assembly to the Governor, had been executed by him in a very coarse and incorrect manner. We reprinted it with accuracy and neatness, and sent a copy to every member. They perceived the difference; and it so strengthened the influence of our friends in the Assembly, that we were nominated its printers for the following year.

Among these friends, I ought not to forget one member in particular. Mr. Hamilton, whom I have mentioned in the former part of my narrative, and who was now returned from England. He warmley interested himself for me on this occasion, as he did likewise on many others afterwards; having continued his kindness to me till his death.

About this period Mr. Vernon reminded me of the debt I owed him, but without pressing me for payment. I wrote a handsome letter on the occasion, begging him to wait a little longer, to which he consented; and as soon as I was able, I paid him principal and interest, with many expressions of gratitude; so that this error of my life was, in a manner, atoned for.

But another trouble now happened to me, which I had not the smallest reason to expect. Meredith's father, who, according to our agreement, was to defray the whole expense of our printing materials, had only paid a hundred pounds. Another hundred was still due, and the merchant being tired of waiting, commenced a suit against us. We bailed the action, but with the melancholy prospect, that, if the money was not forthcoming at the time fixed, the affair would come to issue, judgment be put in execution, our delightful hopes be annihilated, and ourselves entirely ruined: as the type and press must be sold, perhaps at half their value, to pay the debt.

In this distress, two real friends, whose generous conduct I have never forgotten, and never shall forget, while I retain the remembrance of any thing, came to me separately without the knowledge of each other, and without my having applied to either of them. Each offered whatever money might be necessary to take the business into my own hands, if the thing was practicable, as they did not like

fulfil their part of the compact, I con
separation, as I conceived myself to
gations to them for what they had do
were still disposed to do, if they had
in the end, should they fail in their e
our partnership be dissolved, I should
self at liberty to accept the kindness o

Things remained for some time in
last, I said one day to my partner, "
perhaps dissatisfied with your having
in the business, and is unwilling to d
he would do for you alone Tell me f
be the case, and I will resign the whol
do for myself as well as I can." "No,
father has really been disappointed i
he is not able to pay, and I wish to
farther inconvenience. I see that I a
calculated for a printer; I was educate
and it was absurd in me to come here, a
of age, and bind myself apprentice t
Many of my countrymen are going to se
Carolina, where the soil is exceedingl
I am tempted to go with them, and to
former occupation You will, doubtless,
who will assist you. If you will take m
the debts of the

was well versed in these matters. I published them in my newspaper, and they were receivee with great satisfaction.

As soon as he was gone, I applied to my two friends, and not wishing to give a disobliging preference to either of them, I accepted from each, half what he had offered me, and which it was necessary I should have. I paid the partnership debts, and continued the business on my own account; taking care to inform the public, by advertisement, of the partnership being dissolved. This was, I think, in the year 1729, or thereabout.

Nearly at the same period, the people demanded a new emission of paper-money; the existing and only one that had taken place in the province, and which amounted to fifteen thousand pounds, being soon to expire. The wealthy inhabitants, prejudiced against every sort of paper currency, from the fear of its depreciation, of which there had been an instance in the province of New England, to the injury of its holders, strongly opposed this measure. We had discussed this affair in our Junto, in which I was on the side of the new emission; convinced that the first small sum, fabricated in 1723, had done much good in the province, by favoring commerce, industry, and population, since all the houses were now inhabited, and many other buildings, whereas I remembered to have seen when I first paraded the streets of Philadelphia eating my roll, the majority of those in Walnut street, Second-street, Fourth-street, as well as a great number in Chesnut and other streets, with papers on them, signifying that they were to be let; which made me think, at the time, that the inhabitants of the town were deserting it one after another.

Our debates made me so fully master of the subject, that I wrote and published an anonymous pamphlet, entitled, "An Inquiry into the Nature and Necessity of Paper Currency." It was very well received by the lower and middling classes of people; but it displeased the opulent, as it increased the clamour in favour of the new emission. Having, however, no writer among them capable of answering it, their opposition became less violent; and there being in the

House of Assembly a majority for the measure, it passed. The friends I had acquired in the House, persuaded that I had done the country essential service on this occasion, rewarded me by giving me the printing of the bills. It was a lucrative employment, and proved a very seasonable help to me; another advantage which I derived from having habituated myself to write.

Time and experience so fully demonstrated the utility of paper currency, that it never after experienced any considerable opposition: so that it soon amounted to 55,000*l*, and in the year 1739 to 80,000*l*. It has since risen, during the last war, to 350,000*l*, trade, buildings, and population, having in the interval continually increased: but I am now convinced that there are limits beyond which paper money would be prejudicial.

I soon after obtained by the influence of my friend Hamilton, the printing of the Newcastle paper money, another profitable work as I then thought it, little things appearing great to persons of moderate fortune; and they were really great to me, as proving great encouragements. He also procured me the printing of the laws and votes of that government, which I retained as long as I continued in the business.

I now opened a small stationer's shop. I kept bonds and agreements of all kinds, drawn up in a more accurate form than had yet been seen in that part of the world: a work in which I was assisted by my friend Brientnal. I had also paper, parchment, pasteboard, books, &c. One Whitemarsh, an excellent compositor, whom I had known in London, come to offer himself: I engaged him: and he continued constantly and diligently to work with me. I also took an apprentice the son of Aquila Rose.

I began to pay, by degrees, the debt I had contracted; and, in order to insure my credit and character as a tradesman, I took care not only to be really industrious and frugal, but also to avoid every appearance of the contrary. I was plainly dressed, and never seen in any place of public amusement I never went a fishing or hunting. A book, indeed, enticed me, sometimes from my work, but it was seldom,

by no stealth, and occasioned no scandal: and, to show that I did not think myself above my profession, I conveyed home sometimes in a wheelbarrow, the paper I had purchasad at the warehouses.

I thus obtained the reputation of being an industrious young man, and very punctual in his payments. The merchants, who imported articles of stationary, solicited my custom; others offered to furnish me with books, and my little trade went on prosperously.

Meanwhile, the credit and business of Keimer diminishing every day, he was at last forced to sell his stock to satisfy his creditors, and he betook himself to Barbadoes, where he lived for some time in a very impoverished state. His apprentice, David Harry, whom I had instructed while I worked with Keimer, having bought his materials, succeeded him in the business. I was apprehensive, at first, of finding in Harry, a powerful competitor, as he was allied to an opulent and respectable family. I therefore proposed a partnership, which, happily for me, he rejected with disdain. He was extremely proud, thought himself a fine gentleman, lived extravagantly, and pursued amusements which suffered him to be scarcely ever at home; of consequence he became in debt, neglected his business, and business neglected him. Finding in a short time, nothing to do in the country, he followed Keimer to Barbadoes, carrying his printing materials with him. There the apprentice employed his old master as a journeyman. They were continually quarrelling; and Harry, still getting in debt, was obliged, at last, to sell his press and types, and return to his old occupation of husbandry in Pennsylvania. The person who purchased them, employed Keimer to manage the business: but he died a few years after.

I had now at Philadelphia, no competitor but Bradford, who, being in easy circumstances, did not engage in the printing of books, except now and then as workmen chanced to offer themselves; and was not anxious to extend his trade. He had, however, one advantage over me, as he had the direction of the post-office, and was, of consequence, supposed to have better opportunities of obtaining news. His paper was also supposed to be more advantageous to adve

by bribing the post-boys, w
stealth, Bradford being so illi
This treatmant of his excite
my disgust was so rooted, t
succeeded him in the post-offic
copying his example.

I had hitherto continued to
who, with his wife and chi'dre
house, and half of the shop for h
indeed, he worked very little, b
by mathematics. Mrs. Godfre
marrying me to the daughter of
She contrived various opportunit
gether, till she saw that I was ea
not difficult: the lady in questi
personal merit. The parents
dresses, by inviting me contin
leaving us together, till at last it
an explanation. Mrs. Godfrey u
our little treaty. I gave her to u
pected to receive with the young
ney that would enable me, at le
remainder of the debt for my pri
was then, I believe not more than
She brought me for answer, th
sum at their

not if they had really changed their minds, or if it was merely an artifice, supposing our affections to be too far engaged for us to desist, and that we should contrive to marry secretly, which would leave them at liberty to give or not, as they pleased. But, suspecting this motive, I never went again to their house.

Some time after, Mrs. Godfrey informed me that they were favourably disposed towards me, and wished me to renew the acquaintance; but I declared a firm resolution never to have any thing more to do with the family. The Godfreys expressed some resentment at this; and as we could no longer agree, they changed their residence, leaving me in possession of the whole house I then resolved to take no more lodgers. This affair having turned my thoughts to marriage, I looked around me, and made ov rtures of alliance in other quarters; but I soon found that the profession of a printer, being generally looked upon as a poor trade, I could expect no money with a wife, at least, if I wished her to possess any other charm. Meanwhile, that passion of youth, so difficult to govern, had often drawn me into intrigues with despicable women who fell in my way: which were not unaccompanied with expense and inconvenience, besides the perpetual risk of injuring my health, and catching a disease which I dreaded above all things. But I was fortunate enough to escape this danger.

As a neighbour and old acquaintance, I had kept up a friendly intimacy with the family of Miss Reed. Her parents had retained an affection for me from the time of my lodging in their house. I was often invited thither; they consulted me about their affairs, and I had been sometimes serviceable to them. I was touched with the unhappy situation of their daughter, who was almost always melancholy, and continually seeking solitude. I regarded my forgetfulness and inconstancy, during my abode in London, as the principal part of her misfortune, though her mother had the candour to attribute the fault to herself, rather than to me because, after having prevented our marriage previously to my departure she had induced her to marry another in my absence.

Our mutual affection revived; but their existe

grea: obstacles to our union. Her marriage was considered, indeed, as not being valid, the man having, it was said, a former wife still living in England: but of this it was difficult to obtain a proof at so great a distance; and though a report prevailed of his being dead, yet we had no certainty of it; and, supposing it to be true, he had left many debts, for the payment of which his successor might be sued. We ventured, nevertheless, in spite of all these difficulties; and I married her on the 1st of September, 1730. None of the inconveniences we had feared, happened to us. She proved to me a good and faithful companion, and contributed essentially to the success of my shop. We prospered together, and it was our mutual study to render each other happy Thus I corrected, as well as I could, this great error of my youth.

Our club was not at that time established at a tavern. We held our meetings at the house of Mr. Grace, who appropriated a room to the purpose. Some member observed, one day, that as our books were frequently quoted in the course of our discussions, it would be convenient to have them collected in the room in which we assembled, in order to be consulted on occasion; and that, by thus forming a common library of our individual collections, each would have the advantage of using the books of all the other members, which would nearly be the same as if he possessed them all himself. The idea was approved, and we accordingly brought such books as we thought we could spare, which were placed at the end of the club-room. They amounted not to so many as we expected; and though we made considerable use of them, yet some inconveniences resulting, from want of care, it was agreed, after about a year, to discontinue the collection; and each taking away such books as belonged to him.

It was now that I first started the idea of establishing, by subscription, a public library. I drew up the proposals, had them engrossed in form by Brockden, the attorney, and my project succeeded, as will be seen in the sequel. * * * * * *

* * * * * * * * *

[The life of Dr. Franklin, as written by himself, so far as it has yet been communicated to the world, breaks off in this place. We understand that it was continued by him somewhat farther, and we hope that the remainder will, at some future period, be communicated to the public. We have no hesitation in supposing, that every reader will find himself greatly interested by the frank simplicity, and the philosophical discernment by which these pages are so eminently characterized. We have therefore thought proper, in order, as much as possible, to relieve his regret, to subjoin the following continuation by one of the Doctor's intimate friends. It is extracted from an American periodical publication, and was written by the late Dr. Stuber,* of Philadelphia.

*Dr. Stuber was born in Philadelphia of German parents. He was sent at an early age, to the university, where his genius, diligence, and amiable temper, soon acquired him the particular notice and favor of those under whose immediate direction he was placed. After passing through the common course of study, in a much shorter time than usual, he left the university, at the age of sixteen, with great reputation. Not long after, he entered on the study of physic: and the zeal with which he pursued it, and the advances he made, gave his friends reason to form the most flattering prospects of his future eminence and usefulness in his profession. As Dr. Stuber's circumstances were very moderate, he did not think this pursuit well calculated to answer them. He therefore relinquished it, after he had obtained a degree in the profession, and qualified himself to practice with credit and success; and immediately entered on the study of the law. While in pursuit of the last-mentioned object, he was prevented, by a premature death, from reaping the fruit of those talents which he was endowed, and of a youth spent in the ardent and successful pursuit of useful and elegant literature.

..., found it difficu
from the want of libraries sufficien
circumstances the establishment
was an important event. This wa
by Franklin, about the year 17
subscribed forty shillings each, a
ten shillings annually. The numb
in 1742, the company was incorpora
of "The Library Company of Ph
veral other companies were form
imitation of it. These were all at i
the Library Company of Philadelph
ceived a considerable accession of bo
It now contains about eight thousan
subjects, a philosophical apparatus, a
collection of natural and artificial
its support the Company now posses
perty of considerable value. They
an elegant house in Fifth-street, in th
will be erected a marble statue of thei
jamin Franklin.

This institution was greatly enc
friends of literature in America and ir
The Penn family distinguished then
donations. Amongst the earliest frie
tution, must be menti

uniformly refused to accept of any compensation. During this time, he communicated to the directors every information relative to improvements and discoveries in the arts, agriculture and philosophy.

The beneficial influence of the institution was soon evident. The terms of subscription to it were so moderate, that it was accessable to every one. Its advantages were not confined to the opulent. The citizens in the middle and lower walks of life were equally partakers of them. Hence a degree of information was extended amongst all classes of people. The example was soon followed. Libraries were established in various places, and they are now become very numerous in the United States, and particularly in Pennsylvania. It is to be hoped that they will be still more widely extended, and that information will be every where increased. This will be the best security for maintaining our liberties. A nation of well informed men, who have been taught to know and prize the rights which God has given them, cannot be enslaved. It is in the regions of ignorance that tyranny reigns It flies before the light of science. Let the citizens of America, then, encourage institutions calculated to diffuse knowledge amongst people; and amongst these, public libraries are not the least important.

In 1732, Franklin began to publish Poor Richard's Almanac. This was remarkable for the numerous and valuable concise maxims which it contained, all tending to exhort to industry and frugality. It was continued for many years. In the almanac for the last year, all the maxims were collected in an address to the reader, entitled, "The Way to Wealth." This has been translated into various languages, and inserted in different publications. It has also been printed on a large sheet, and may be seen framed in many houses in this city. This address contains, perhaps, the best practical system of economy that ever has appeared. It was written in a manner intelligible to every one, and which cannot fail of convincing every reader of the justice and propriety of the remarks and advice which it contains. The demand for this almanac was so great, that ten thousand

clerk to the general assembly of Pennsy[illegible] 1736, he wa[illegible] was re-elected by succeeding assemblies [illegible] years, until he was chosen a representat[illegible] city of Philadelphia.

Bradford was possessed of some advan[illegible] Franklin, by being post-master, thereby ha[illegible] portunity of circulating his paper more e[illegible] and thus rendering it a better vehicle for [illegible] ments, &c. Franklin, in his turn, enjoye[illegible] vantages, by being appointed post-master [illegible] phia, in 1737. Bradford, while in office, [illegible] ungenerously towards Franklin, preventing [illegible] as possible, the circulation of his paper. He [illegible] an opportunity of retaliating: but his not[illegible] soul prevented him from making use of it.

The police of Philadelphia had early a[illegible] watchmen, whose duty it was to guard the [illegible] against the midnight robber, and to give an in[illegible] alarm in case of fire. This duty is, perhaps [illegible] the most important that can be committed to [illegible] of men. The regulations, however, were n[illegible] ciently strict. Franklin saw the dangers arisi[illegible] this cause, and suggested an alteration, so as t[illegible] the guardians of the night to be more watch[illegible] the lives and property of the citizens. The [illegible] of this was immediately [illegible]

pany in this city. This example was soon followed by others; and there are now numerous fire companies in the city and liberties To these may be attributed, in a great degree, the activity in extinguishing fires, for which the citizens of Philadelphia are distinguished, and the inconsiderable damage which this city has sustained from this cause. Some time after, Franklin suggested the plan of an association for insuring houses from losses by fire, which was adopted; and the association continues to this day. The advantages experienced from it have been great.

From the first establishment of Pennsylvania, a spirit of dispute appears to have prevailed amongst its inhabitants. During the life-time of William Penn, the constitution had been three times altered. After this period the history of Pennsylvania is little else than a recital of the quarrels between the proprietaries, or their governors, and the Assembly. The proprietaries contended for the right of exempting their lands from taxes; to which the Assembly would by no means consent. This subject of dispute interfered in almost every question, and prevented the most salutary laws from being enacted. This, at times, subjected the people to great inconveniences. In the year 1744, during a war between France and Great Britain, some French and Indians had made inroads upon the frontier inhabitants of the province, who were unprovided for such an attack. It became necessary that the citizens should arm for their defence. Governor Thomas recommended to the Assembly, who were then sitting, to pass a militia law. To this they would agree, only upon condition that he should give his assent to certain laws, which appeared to them calculated to promote the interests of the people. As he thought these laws would be injurious to the proprietaries, he refused his assent to them; and the Assembly broke up without passing a militia law. The situation of the province was at this time, truly alarming; exposed to the continual inroad of an enemy, destitute of every means of defence. At this crisis, Franklin stepped forth, and proposed to meeting of the citizens of Philadelphia, a plan o voluntary association for the defence of the provi

This was approved of, and signed by twelve hundred persons immediately Copies were instantly circulated throughout the provinces; and, in a short time, the number of signers amounted to ten thousand. Franklin was chosen colonel of the Philadelphia regiment; but he did not think proper to accept of the honor.

Pursuits of a different nature now occupied the greatest part of his attention for some years. He engaged in a course of electrical experiments, with all the ardour and thirst for discovery which characterized the philosophers of that day. Of all the branches of experimental philosophy, electricity had been least explored. The attractive power of amber is mentioned by Theophrastus and Pliny, and from them, by later naturalists. In the year 600, Gilbert, an English physician, enlarged, considerably, the catalogue of substances, which have the property of attracting light bodies. Boyle, Otto Guericke, a burgemaster of Magdeburg, celebrated as the inventor of the air-pump, Dr Wall, and Sir Isaas Newton, added some facts. Guericke first observed the repulsive power of electricity, and the light and noise produced by it. In 1709, Hawkesbec communicated some important observations and experiments to the world. For several years, electricity was entirely neglected, until Mr. Grey applied himself to it, in 1728, with great assiduity. He and his friend, Mr Weeler, made a great variety of experiments; in which they demonstrated, that electricity may be communicated from one body to another even without being in contact, and in this way may be conducted to a great distance. Mr. Grey afterwards found, that, by suspending rods of iron by silk or hair lines, and bringing an excited tube under them, sparks might be drawn, and a light perceive at the extremities in the dark, M. Du Faye, inte dant of the French king's gardens, made a number experiments, which added not a little to the scienc He made the discovery of two kinds of electricit which he called *vitreous* and *resinous*; the forr produced by rubbing glass, the latter from exc *sulphur, sealing-wax*, &c. But this idea he *s wards gave up as erroneous*. Between the years

and 1742. Desanguliers made a number of experiments, but added little of importance He first used the terms *conductors* and *electrics per se*. In 1742, several ingenious Germans engaged in this subject; of these the principal were, professor Boze, of Wittenburg, professor Winkles, of Leipsic. Gordon, a Scotch Benedictine monk, professor of philosophy at Erfurt, and Dr. Ludolf, of Berlin. The result of their researches astonished the philosophers of Europe. Their apparatus was large, and by means of it they were enabled to collect large quantities of the electric fluid, and thus to produce phenomena which had been hitherto unobserved. They killed small birds, and set spirits on fire. Their experiments excited the curiosity of other philosophers. Collinson, about the year 1645, sent to the Library Company of Philadelphia an account of these experiments, together with a tube and directions how to use it. Franklin, with some of his friends, immediately engaged in a course of experiments; the result of which is well known. He was enabled to make a number of important discoveries, and to propose theories to account for various phenomena, which have been universally adopted, and which bid fair to endure for ages. His observations he communicated, in a series of letters, to his friend Collinson; the first of which is dated March 28, 1747. In these, he shows the power of points in drawing and throwing off the electrical matter, which had hitherto escaped the notice of electricians. He also made the grand discovery of a *plus* and *minus*, or of a *positrie* and *negatire* state of electricity. We give him the honor of this, without hesitation; although the English have claimed it for their countryman, Dr. Watson. Watson's paper is dated January 21, 1748; Franklin's, July 11, 1747; several months prior. Shortly after, Franklin, from his principles of the plus and minus state, explained, in a satisfactory manner, the phenomena of the Leyden phial, first observed by Mr. Cuneus, or by professor Muschenbroeck, of Leyden, which had much perplexed philosophers. He showed clearly, that the bottle, when charged, contained no more electricity than before, but that as much was taken from one

side as was thrown on the other; and that, charge it, nothing was necessary but to pr communication between the two sides by w equilibrium might be restored, and that then of electricity would remain. He afterwards strated by experiments, that the electricity di side in the coating, as had been supposed, bu pores of the glass itself. After a phial was c be removed the coating, and found that upon a a new coating the shock might still be recei the year 1749, he first suggested his idea of ex the phenomena of thundergusts, and of the borealis, upon electrical principles. He p many particulars in which lightning and el agree; and he adduces many facts, and re from facts, in support of his positions. In t year he conceived the astonishingly bold an idea of ascertaining the truth of his doctrine tually drawing down the lightning, by means pointed iron rods raised into the region of the Even in this uncertain state, his passion to b to mankind displays itself in a powerful mann mitting the identity of electricity and lightn knowing the power of points in repelling bodie ed with electricity, and in conducting their fire ly and imperceptibly, he suggested the idea ing houses, ships, &c. from being damaged ning, by erecting pointed rods, that should r feet above the most elevated part, and dece feet into the ground or the water. The effect he concluded, would be either to prevent a st repelling the cloud beyond the striking dist by drawing off the electrical fire which it co or, if they could not effect this, they would conduct the electric matter to the earth, witl injury to the building.

It was not until the summer of 1752, that enabled to complete his grand and unparall covery by experiment. This plan which he ginally proposed, was to erect on some high t other elevated place, a sentry-box, from whic rise a pointed iron rod, insulated by being f sake of rosin. Electrified clouds passing o

and 1742. Desanguliers made a number of experiments, but added little of importance He first used the terms *conductors* and *electrics per se*. In 1742, several ingenious Germans engaged in this subject; of these the principal were, professor Boze, of Wittenburg, professor Winkles, of Leipsic. Gordon, a Scotch Benedictine monk, professor of philosophy at Erfurt, and Dr. Ludolf, of Berlin. The result of their researches astonished the philosophers of Europe. Their apparatus was large, and by means of it they were enabled to collect large quantities of the electric fluid, and thus to produce phenomena which had been hitherto unobserved. They killed small birds, and set spirits on fire. Their experiments excited the curiosity of other philosophers. Collinson, about the year 1645, sent to the Library Company of Philadelphia an account of these experiments, together with a tube and directions how to use it. Franklin, with some of his friends, immediately engaged in a course of experiments; the result of which is well known. He was enabled to make a number of important discoveries, and to propose theories to account for various phenomena, which have been universally adopted, and which bid fair to endure for ages. His observations he communicated, in a series of letters, to his friend Collinson; the first of which is dated March 28, 1747. In these, he shows the power of points in drawing and throwing off the electrical matter, which had hitherto escaped the notice of electricians. He also made the grand discovery of a *plus* and *minus*, or of a *positrie* and *negative* state of electricity. We give him the honor of this, without hesitation; although the English have claimed it for their countryman, Dr. Watson. Watson's paper is dated January 21, 1748; Franklin's, July 11, 1747; several months prior. Shortly after, Franklin, from his principles of the plus and minus state, explained, in a satisfactory manner, the phenomena of the Leyden phial, first observed by Mr. Cuneus, or by professor Muschenbroeck, of Leyden, which had much perplexed philosophers. He showed clearly, that the bottle, when charged, contained no more electricity than before, but that as much was taken from one

[illegible] celebrated Buffon, who, notwithst
disadvantages under which the work l
much pleased with it, and repeated the
with success. He prevailed with his frie
bard, to give his countrymen a more cor
tion of the works of the American electri
contributed much towards spreading a k
Franklin's principles in France. The I
XV. hearing of these experiments, expre
to be a spectator of them. A course of e
was given at the seat of the Duc D'Ayen,
main, by M. D'Lor. The applauses whic
bestowed upon Franklin excited in Buffon,
and De Lor, an earnest desire of ascertaini
of his theory of thundergust. Buffon erec
paratus on the tower of Montbar, M. D
Mary-la-ville, and De Lor at his house in
pade at Paris, some of the highest ground.i
tel. D'Alibard's machine first showed sig
tricity. On the 10th of May, 1752. a thu
passed over it, in the absence of M.D'Alib
number of sparks were drawn from it by
joiner, with whom D'Alibard had left [illegible]
to proceed, and by M Raulet, the prior o
ville. An account of this experiment was s
Royal Academy of Scien[illegible] by M. D'Al

discovery, Pofessor Richman bade fair to add much to the stock of knowledge on this subject, when an unfortunate flash from his conductor put a period to his existance. The friends of science will long remember with regret, the amiable martyr to electricity,

By these experiments Franklin's theory was established in the most convincing manner. When the truth of it could no longer be doubted, envy and vanity endeavoured to detract from its merit. That an American, an inhabitant of the obscure city of Philadelphia, the name of which was hardly known, should be able to make discoveries, and to frame theories, which had escaped the notice of the enlighened philosophers of Europe, was too mortifying to be admitted. He must certainly have taken the idea from some one else. An American, a being of an inferior order, make discoveries!—Impossible. It was said, that the Abbe Nollet, 1748, had suggested the idea of the similarity of lightning and electricity, in his *Lecons de Physique*. It is true that the Abbe mentions the idea, but he throws it out as a bare conjecture, and proposes no mode of ascertaining the truth of it. He himself acknowledges, that Frank in first entertained the bold thought of bringing lightning from the heavens, by means of pointed rods fixed in the air. The similarity of lightning and electricity is so strong, that we need not be surprised at notice being taken of it, as soon as electrical phenomena became familiar. We find it mentioned by Dr. Wall and Mr. Grey. while the science was in its infancy. But the honor of forming a regular theory of thundergusts, of suggesting a mode of determining the truth of it by experiments and of putting these experiments in practice, and thus establishing the theory upon a firm and solid basis, is incontestibly due to Franklin. D'Alibard, who made the first experiments in France, says, that he only followed the tract which Franklin had pointed out.

It has been of late asserted, that the honour of completing the experiment with the electrical kite, does not belong to Franklin. Some late English paragraphs have attributed it to some Frenchman. whose name they do *not mention*; and the Abbe Bertholon gives it *to M. de Romas*, assessor to the presideal of Nerac

'iment was made ...
ing an account of it, is dated October 19, 1752.
De Romas made his first attempt on the 14th of
ıy, 1753, but was not successful until the 7th of
ne, a year after Franklin had completed the dis-
very, and when it was known to all the philoso-
ıers in Europe.

Besides these great principles, Franklin's letters on
ectricity contain a number of facts and hints, which
ave contributed greatly towards reducing this branch
f knowledge to a science. His friend Mr. Kinnersl
ıy communicated to him a discovery of the differen
inds of electricity; excited by rubbing glass and sul
hur. This, we have said, was first observed by M
Du Faye, but it was for many years neglected. Th
philosophers were disposed to account for the phe
nomena, rather from a difference in the quantity of ele
ricity collected, and even Du Faye himself seems
iast to have adopted this doctrine. Franklin, at firs
entertained the same idea; but, upon repeating th
experiments, he perceived that Mr. Kinnersley w
right: and that the *vitreous* and *resinous* electricity
Du Faye were nothing more than the *positive* and *n*
gative states which he had before observed; and th
the glass globe charged *positively*, or increased t
quantity of electricity on the prime conductor, wh
natural quant

ıe clouds, and not the clouds that strike into
rth." The letter containing these observations
d in September, 1753; and yet the discovery of
ling thunder has been said to be of a modern date,
.s been attributed to the Abbe Bertholon, who
ıed his memoir on the subject in 1776.
ıklin's letters have been translated into most
European languages, and into Latin. In propor-
they have become known, his principles have
adopted. Some opposition was made to his
:s, particularly by the Abbe Nollet, who was,
er, but feebly supported, while the first philoso-
in Europe stepped forth in defence of Frank-
rinciples, amongst whom D'Alibard and Becca-
re the most distinguished. The opposition was
ılly ceased, and the Franklinian system is now
sally adopted, where science flourishes.
important practical use which Franklin made
discovaries, the securing of houses from injury
ıtning, has been already mentioned. Pointed
:tors are now very common in America; but
ice has hitherto prevented their general intro-
n into Europe, notwithstanding the most un-
d proofs of their utility have been given. But
nd can with difficulty be brought to lay aside
shed practices, or to adopt new ones. And
ıs we have more reason to be surprised, that
:tice, however rational, which was proposed
forty years ago, should in that time have been
d in so many places, than that it has not uni-
ly prevailed. It is only by degrees that the
body of mankind can be led into new practices.
er salutary their tendency. It is now nearly
years since inoculation was introduced into
e and America; and it is so far from being
ıl at present, that it will require one or two
ies to render it so.
he year 1745, Franklin published an account of
w invented Pennsylvania fire-places; in which
ıutely and accurately states the advantages of
nt kinds of fire-places; and endeavours to
that *the one* which he describes is to be pre-
to any other. This contrivance has given rise

which are colds, tooth-aches, &c.

Although philosophy was a princ
Franklin's pursuit for several years, he
self not to this. In the year 1747 he
ber of the general assembly of Penn
burgess for the city of Philadelphia.
subsisted at this time between the Ass
proprietaries; each contending for wha
ed to be their just rights. Franklin, a
rghts of man from his infancy, soon
himself a steady opponent of the unj
the proprietaries. He was soon looke
head of the opposition; and to him ha
buted many of the spirited replies of th
the messages of the governors His in
body was very great. This arose not fr
rior powers of eloquence; he spoke bu
he never was known to make any tedio
borate harrangue. His speeches often
a single sentence, of a well-told story,
which was obviously to the point. He n
ed the flowery field of oratory. His
plain and mild. His style in speaking w
of his writings, simply, unadorned, and
concise. With his plain manner, and
ing and solid judgment he

manently secure, which can only be done by making their value properly known; and this must depend upon increasing and extending information to every class of men We have already seen that he was the founder of the public library, which contributed greatly towards improving the minds of the citizens. But this was not sufficient. The schools then subsisting were in general of little utility. The teachers were men ill qualified for the important duty which they had undertaken; and after all, nothing more could be obtained than the rudiments of a common English education. Franklin drew up a plan of an academy to be erected in the city of Philadelphia, suited to "the state of an infant country;" but in this, as in all his plans, he confined not his views to the present time only. He looked forward to the period when an institution on an enlarged plan would become necessary. With this view, he considered his academy as "a foundation for posterity to erect a seminary of learning more extensive and suitable to future circumstances." In pursuance of this plan, the constitutions were drawn up and signed on the 13th of November, 1749. In these twenty-four of the most respectable citizens of Philadelphia were named as trustees. In the choice of these, and in the formation of this plan, Franklin is said to have consulted chiefly with Thomas Hopkinson Esq. the Rev. Richard Peters, then secretary of the province, Tench Francis, Esq. attorney-general, and Dr Phineas Bond.

The following article shows a spirit of benevolence worthy of imitation; and for the honor of our city, we hope that it continues to be in force.

"In case of the disability of the *rector*, or any master, (established on the foundation by receiving a certain salary) through sickness, or any other natural infirmity, whereby he may be reduced to poverty, the trustees shall have power to contribute to his support, in proportion to his distress and merit, and the stock in their hands."

The last clause of the fundamental rule is expressed in language so tender and benevolent, so truly *parental*, that it will do everlasting honour to the *hearts* and heads of the founders.

E.

15518

[illegible], and when they have behave
through their studies, and are to ente
they sh ll zealously unite, and make all
that can be made to promote and est
whether in business, offices, marriages,
thing for their advantage, in preference
persons whatsoever, even of equal merit."

The constitution being signed and i
with the names of the gentlemen prop
selves as trustees and founders, the des
well approved of by the public spirited
Philadelphia, that the sum of eight hun
per annum, for five years, was in the
few weeks subscribed for carrying it
tion; and in the beginning of January
(viz. 1750) three of the schools were ope
ly, the Latin and Greek schools, the m
school, and the English school. In pu
an article in the original plan, a scho
cating sixty boys and thirty girls (in t
since called the Charitable School,) w
and, amidst all the difficulties with whic
tees have struggled in respect to their
still been continued full for the spac
years; so that allowing three years ed
each boy and girl admitted into it, which

ıklin; who, notwithstanding the multipli-
ıis other engagements and pursuits, at that
ıge of his life, was a constant attendant at
ıthly visitations and examinations of the
and made it his particular study. by means
ıtensive correspondence abroad, to advance
ıtation of the seminary, and to draw stu-
ıd scholars to it from the different parts of
. and the West Indies Through the inter-
of his benevolent and learned friend, Peter
n, of London, upon the application of the
, a charter of incorporation, dated July 13,
ıs obtained from the honourable proprietors
sylvania, Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn,
accompanied with a liberal benefaction of
ıdred pounds sterling: and Dr. Franklin
ıan in good earnest to please himself with
es of a speedy accomplishment of his ori-
ıign, viz. the establishment of a perfect in-
. upon the plan of the European colleges
versities: for which his academy was in-
ıs a nursery or foundation. To elucidate
, is a matter of considerable importance in
:o the memory and character of Dr. Frank-
philosopher, and as the friend and patron
ing and science: for, notwithstanding what
ssly declared by him in the preamble to
ıtitutions, viz. that the academy was begun
shing the Latin and Greek languages, with
l branches of the arts and sciences, suita-
ıe state of an infant country, and laying a
ɔn for posterity to erect a seminary of
more extensive, and suitable to their fa-
cumstances," yet it has been suggested of
upon Dr. Franklin's authority, that the
d Greek, or the dead languages, are an en-
ıce upon a scheme of liberal education, and
ı ingrafting or founding a college, or more
e seminary, upon his academy, was with-
approbation or agency, and gave him dis-
If the reverse of this does not already ap-
n what has been quoted above, the follow-
rs will put the matter beyond dispute

the head of both, where he still com
period of thirty six years, to presid
guished reputation

From these letters also, the state of
at that time will be seen.

"*Philad. Ap*

"SIR,

"I received your favour of the 11th
your new piece* on *Education*, which
fully peruse, and give you my sentim
you desire, by next post.

"I believe the young gentlemen, you
be entertained and instructed here, in
and philosophy, to satisfaction Mr.
was educated at Glasgow) has been lon
to teach the latter. and Mr. Grew‡ the
I think their pupils make great progress
has the care of the Latin and Greek sch
has now three good assistants.‖ he can
ford some hours every day for the instru
who are engaged in higher studies. T
tical school is pretty well furnished with
The English library is a good one; and
longing to it a middling apparatus for
philosophy, and propose speedily to com

rica, will shortly be opened; so that neither books nor instruments will be wanting; and as we are determined always to give good salaries, we have reason to beleive we may have always an opportunity of choosing good masters, upon which, indeed, the success of the whole depends. We are oblidged to you for your kind offers in this respect, and when yau are settled in England, we may occasionally make use of your friendship and judgment.

"If it suits your convenience to visit Philadelphia before you return to Europe, I shall be extremely glad to see and converse with you here, as well as to correspond with you after your settlement in England; for an acquaintance and communication with men of learning, virtue, and public spirit, is one of my greatest enjoyments.

"I do not know wether you ever happened to see the first proposals I made for erecting this academy. I send them enclosed. They had (however imperfect) the desired success being followed by a subscription of four thousand pounds towards carrying them into execution And as we are fond of receiving advice, and are daily improving by experience. I am in hopes we shall, in a few years, see a *perfect instruction.*

"I am, very respectfully, &c.

"B. FRANKLIN

"*Mr. W. Smith, Long Island*"

"*Philad. May* 3, 1753.

"SIR,

"Mr Peters has just now been with me, and we have compared notes on your new piece. We find nothing in the scheme of education, however excellent, but what is, in our opinion, very practicable The great difficulty will be to find the Aratus,* and other suitable persons, to carry it into execution;

* The name given to the principal or head of the ideal college, the system of education in which hath nevertheless been nearly realized, or followed as a model, in the college and academy of Philadelphia, and some other American seminaries for several years past.

but such may be had if proper encouragement be given. We have both received great pleasure in the perusal of it. For my part, I know not when I have read a piece that has more affected me—so noble and just are the sentiment, so warm and animated the language; yet as ensure from your friends may be of more use, as well as more agreeable to you than praise, I ought to mention, that I wish you ha omitted not only the quotation from the Review, which you are now justly dissatisfied with, but thos expressions of resentment against your adversarie in pages 65 and 79. In such cases, the noblest vi tory is obtained by neglect, and by shining on.

"Mr Allen has been out of town these ten day but before he went he directed me to procure h six copies of your piece Mr Peters has taken t He proposes to have written to you; but omits it. he expects so soon to have the pleasure of seeing here He desires me to present his affectionate c pliments to you, and to assure you, that you wi very welcome to him. I shall only say, that you depend on my doing all in my power to make visit to Philadelphia agreeable to you.

"I am, &c.

B. FRANKL

"Mr. Smith.

Philad. Nov. 27, 1

"DEAR SIR,

"Having written you fully, *via* Bristol, I hav little to add. Matters relating to the acade main in *statu quo*. The trustees would be see a rector established there, but they dread into new engagements till they are got out and I have not yet got them wholly over to r ion, that a good professor, or teacher of th branches of learning, would draw so many as to pay great part, if not the whole of his

* The quotation alluded to (from the Londo ly Review for 1749) was judged to reflect too on the discipline and goverment of the Un versities of Oxford and Cambridge, and was from the following editions of this work.

Thus, unless the proprietors (of the province) shall think fit to put the finishing hand to our institution, it must I, fear, wait some few years longer before it can arrive at that state of perfection, which to me it seems now capable of; and all the pleasure I promised myself in seeing you settled among us, vanishes into smoke.

"But good Mr. Collinson writes me word, that no endeavours of his shall be wanting; and he hopes with the archbishop's assistance, to be able to prevail with our proprietors.* I pray God grant them success

"My son presents his affectionate regards, with.

"Dear Sir, yours, &c.

"B FRANKLIN

"P. S. I have not been favoured with a line from you since your arrival in England."

"*Philad. April* 18, 1754.

"Dear Sir,

"I have had but one letter from you since your arrival in England, which was but a short one, *via* Boston, dated October 18th, acquainting me that you had written largely by Captain Davis —Davis was lost, and with him your letters, to my great disappointment.—Mesnard and Gibbon have since arrived here, and I hear nothing from you. My comfort is, an imagination that you only omit writing because you are coming, and propose to tell me every thing *viva voce.* So not knowing wether this letter will reach you, and hoping either to see or hear from you by the Myrtilla, Captain Budden's ship, which is daily expected, I only add, that I am, with great esteem and affection,

"Yours, &c.

"*Mr. Smith.* B. FRANKLIN."

* Upon the application of Archbishop Herring and P. Collinson, Esq. at Dr. Franklin's request, (aided by the letters of Mr. Allen and Mr. Peters, the Hon. Thomas Penn, Esq, subscribed an annual sum, and afterwards gave at least 5000lb to the founding or engrafting the college upon the academy.

view Dr. Franklin's services in the establishment of this seminary. He s embarked for England, in the public country, and having been genera abroad, in the like service for the g the remainder of his life, (as will app sequent account of the same.) he ha portunities of taking any further act affairs of the seminary, until his final year 1785, when he found its charter his ancient colleagues, the original fou of their trust by an act of the legisl though his own name had been inserte new trustees, yet he declined to take hi them, or any concern in the managemen fairs, till the institution was restored original owners. He then assembled leagues at his own house, and being cho sident, all their future meetings, were held there, till within a few months of hi with reluctance, and at their desire, lest too much injured by his attention to t he suffered them to meet at the college.

Franklin not only gave birth to man tutions himself, but he was also instru

l prove abortive, he sought the aid of Franklin, eadily engaged in the business, both by using luence with his friends, and by stating the ad- ;eous influence of the proposed institution in per. These efforts were attended with success. lerable sums were subscribed; but they were hort of what was necessary. Franklin now nother exertion. He applied to the Assembly; ıfter some opposition, obtained leave to bring ıll, specifying, that as soon as two thousand s were subscribed, the same sum should be from the treasury by the speaker's warrant, ıpplied to the purposes of the institution. The ition, as the sum was granted upon a contin- , which they supposed would never take place, ıilent, and the bill passed. The friends of the ıow redoubled their efforts, to obtain subscrip- o the amount stated in the bill, and were soon ısful This was the foundation of the Penn- ıia Hospital, which, with the Bettering House ispensary, bears ample testimony of the human- the citizens of Philadelphia.

Franklin had conducted himself so well in the of post-master, and had shown himself to be ll acquainted with the business of that depart- that it was thought expedient to raise him to ; dignified station. In 1753 he was appointed r post-master general for the British colonies. rofits arising from the postage of letters form- inconsiderable part of the revenue which the of Great Britain derived from these colonies. hands of Franklin, it is said, that the post- in America yielded annually thrice as much as f Ireland.

; American colonies were much exposed to lations on their frontiers by the Indians; and particularly, whenever a war took place be- France and England. The colonies, individu- were either too weak to take efficient measures ;ir own defence, or they were unwilling to take themselves the whole burden of erecting forts maintaining garrisons, whilst their neighbors artook equally with themselves of the adva

tages, contributed nothing to the expense. Son
times also the disputes, which subsisted between t
governors and the assemblies, prevented the ad
tion of means of defence; as we have seen was t
case in Pennsylvania in 1745. To devise a plan
union between the colonies, to regulate this and otl
matters appeared a desirable object. To acco
plish this, in the year 1754, commissioners from Ne
Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New J
sey, Pennsylvania and Maryland, met at Albar
Dr. Franklin attended there as a commissioner fr
Pennsylvania, and produced a plan, which from t
place of meeting, has been usually termed, "T
Albany Plan of Union!" This proposed, that app
cation should be made for an act of parliament,
establish in the colonies a general government, to
administered by a president-general appointed
the crown and by a grand council, consisting
members chosen by the representatives of the diff
ent colonies; their number to be in direct proporti
to the sums paid by each colony into the gene
treasury, with this restriction, that no colony shou
have more than seven, nor less than two represent
tives. The whole executive authority was comm
ted to the president-general. The power of legis
tion was lodged in the grand council and the pre
dent-general jointly; his consent being made nece
sary to passing a bill into a law. The power vest
in the president and council was, to declare war a
peace, and to conclude treaties with the Indian n
tions; to regulate trade with, and to make purchas
of vacant lands from them, either in the name of t
crown, or of the union; to settle new colonies, or
make laws for governing these, until they should
erected into separate governments; and to rai
troops, build forts, and fit out armed vessels, and
use other means for the general defence; and, to
fect these things, a power was given to make law
laying such duties, impost, or taxes, as they shou
find necessary, and as would be least burdensome
the people. All laws were to be sent to Engla
for the king's approbation; and, unless disappro
of within three years, were to remain in force.

officers of the land or sea service were to be nominated by the president-general, and approved of by the general council; civil officers were to be nominated by the council. and approved of by the president. Such are the outlines of the plan proposed, for the consideration of the congress, by Dr. Franklin. After several days discussion, it was unanimously agreed to by the commissioners, a copy transmitted to each assembly and one to the King's council. The fate of it was singular. It was disapproved of by the ministry of Great Britian, because it gave too much power to the representatives of the people; and it was rejected by every assembly, as given to the president-general, the representatives of the crown, an influence greater than appeared to them proper, in a plan of goverment intended for freemen. Perhaps this rejection, on both sides, is the strogest proof that could be adduced of the excellence of it, as suited to the situation of America and Great Britain at that time. It appeurs to have steered exactly in the middle, between the opposite interest of both.

Whether the adoption of this plan would have prevented the separation of America from Great Britain, it a question which might afford much room for speculation. It may be said, that, by enabling the colonies to defend themselves, it would have removed the pretext upon which the stamp-act, tea-act, and other acts of the British parliament, were passed; which excited a spirit of opposition, and laid the foundation for the seperation of the two countries But, tn the other hand it must be admitted, that the restriction laid by Great Britain upon our commerce, obliging us to sell our produce to her citizens only, and to take from them various articles, of which, as our manufacturers were discouraged, we stood in need, at a price greater than that for which they could have been obtained from other nations, must inevitably produce dissatisfaction, even though no duties were imposed by the parliament; a circumstance which might still have taken place. Besides, as the president-general was to be appointed by the crown, he must, of necessity, be devoted to its views, and *would, therefore,* refuse to assent to any laws, hov

ever salutary to the community, which had the most remote tendency to injure the interests of his sovereign. Even should they receive his assent, the approbation of the king was to be necessary; who would indubitably, in every instance, prefer the advantage of his own dominions to that of his own colonies. Hence would ensue perpetual disagreements between the council and the president-general, and thus between the people of America and the crown of Great Britain; while the colonies continued weak, they would be obliged to submit, and as soon as they acquire strength, they would become more urgent in their demands, until at length, they would shake off the yoke, and declare themselves independent.

Whilst the French were in possession of Canada, their trade with the natives extended very far: even to the back of the British settlements. They were disposed, from time to time, to establish posts within the territory, which the English claimed as their own. Independent of the injury to the fur trade, which was considerable, the colonies suffered this further inconvenience, that the Indians were freqnently instigated to commit depredations on their frontiers. In the year 1753, encroachments were made upon the boundaries of Virginia. Remonstrances had no effect. In the ensuing year, a body of men were sent out under the command of Mr. Washington, who, though a very young man, had by his conduct in the preceding year, shown himself worthy of such an important trust. Whilst marching to take possession of the post at the junction of the Allegany and Monongahela, he was informed that the French had already erected a fort there. A detachment of their men marched against him. He fortified himself as strongly as time and circumstances would admit. A superiority of numbers soon compelled him to surrender *Fort Necessity* He obtained honourable terms for himself and men, and returned to Virginia. The government of Great Britain now thought it necessary to interfere. In the year 1755, General Braddock, with some regiments of regular troops and provincial levies, was sent to dispossess the French of the post upon which they had seized. After the men were all ready, a difficul-

ty occurred, which had nearly prevented the expedition. This was the want of waggons. Franklin now stepped forward, and with the assistance of his son, in a little time procured a hundred and fifty. Braddock unfortunately fell into an ambuscade. and perished, with a number of his men. Washington, who had accompanied him as an aid-de-camp, and had warned him, in vain of his danger, now displayed great military talents in effecting a retreat of the remains of the army. and in forming a junction with the rear, under colonel Dunbar. upon whom the chief command now devolved. With some difficulty they brought their little body to a place of safety. but they found it neaessary to destroy their waggons and baggage, to prevent them from falling into the hands of the enemy. For the waggons which he had furnished, Franklin had given bonds to a large amount. The owners declared their intention of obliging him to make a restitution of their property. Had they put their threats in execution, ruin must inevitably have been the consequence Governor Shirley. finding that he had incurred those debts for the service of government, made arrangements to have them discharged, and released Franklin from his disagreeable situation,

The alarm spread through the colonies, after the defeat of Braddock, was very groat Preparations to arm were every where made. In Pennylvania, the prevalence of the quaker interest prevented the adoption of any system of defence, which would compel the citizens to bear arms. Franklin introduced into the Assembly a bill for organizing a militia. by which every man was allowed to take arms or not as to him should appear fit. The quakers, being thus left at liberty, suffered the bill to pass: for although their principles would not suffer them to fight they had no objection to their neighbors fighting for them. In consequence of this act a very respectable militia was formed. The sense of impending danger infused a military spirit in all, whose religious tenets were not opposed to war. Franklin was appointed colonel of a regiment in Philadelphia, which consisted *of 1200 men.*

... necessary. Here
placed the garrison in such a po
would enable them to withstand t
the inhabitants has been previ
remained here for some time in
pletely to discharge the trust
Some business of importance at
presence necessary in the Assemb
to Philadelphia.

The defence of her colonies wa
to Great Britain. The most effect
ing this was, to put arms into the h
bitants, and to teach them their
wished not that the Americans s
quainted with their own strength.
hensive, that, as soon as this pe
would no longer submit to that
trade, which to them was highly
tremely advantageous to the mot
comparison with the profits of this
maintaining armies and fleets to d
trifling She fought to keep them
her for protection; the best plan w
vised for retaining them in peace
The least appearance of a military
fore to be guard d against

tates, but the governors constantly refused their assent to this measure, without which no bill could pass into a law. Enraged at the obstinacy, and what they conceived to be unjust proceedings of their opponents, the Assembly at length determined to apply to the mother-country for relief. A petition was addressed to the king, in council, stating the inconveniences under which the inhabitants laboured, from the attention of the proprietaries to their private interests, to the neglect of the general welfare of the community, and praying for redress. Franklin was appointed to present this address, as agent for the province of Pennsylvania and departed from America in June, 1757. In conformity to the instructions which he had received from the legislature he held a conference with the proprietaries who then resided in England, and endeavoured to prevail upon them to give up the long-contested point. Finding that they would hearken to no terms of accommodation he laid his petition before the council. During this time Governor Denny assented to a law imposing a tax, in which no discrimination was made in favour of the estates of the Penn family. They, alarmed at this intelligence, and Franklin's exertions, used their utmost endeavours to prevent the royal sanction being given to this law, which they represented as highly iniquitous, designed to throw the burden of supporting government upon them, and calculated to produce the most ruinous consequences to them and their posterity. The cause was amply discussed before the privy council. The Penns found here some strenuous advocates, nor were there wanting some who warmly espoused the side of the people. After some time spent in debate, a proposal was made, that Franklin should solemnly engage, that the assessment of the tax should be so made, as that the proprietary estates should pay no more than a due proportion. This he agreed to perform, the Penn family withdrew their opposition, and tranquility was once more restored to the province.

The mode in which this dispute was terminated, a striking proof of the high opinion entertained of Franklin's integrity and honour, even by those who

sive knowledge which he possessed of
the colonies and the regard which he
fested for their interests, occasioned hi
to the same office by the colonies of
Maryland, and Georgia. His conduct,
tion was such as rendered him still mo
countrymen.

He had now an opportunity of indulg
siety of those friends, whnm his merits
him while at a distance. The regard wh
entertained for him was rather increase
nal acquaintance. The opposition wh
made to his discoveries in philosophy gr
ed, and the rewards of literaty merit w
ly conferred upon him. The Royal So
don, which had at first refused his perf
mission into its transactions, now thou
nour to rank him amongst its fellows
cieties of Europe were equally ambitic
him a member. The university of St.
Scotland conferred upon him the degree
Laws. Its example was followed by
ties of Edinburgh and Oxford. His co
was sought for by the most eminent phi
Europe. His letters to these aboun

country was highly advantageous to France, it was a grievous inconvenience to the inhabitants of the British colonies. The Indians were almost generally desirous to cultivate the friendship of the French, by whom they were abundantly supplied with arms and ammunition. Whenever a war happened, the indians were ready to fall upon the frontiers: this they frequently did, even when Great Britain and France were at peace. From these considerations, it appeared to be the interest of Great Britain to gain the possession of Canada. But the importance of such an acquisition was not well understood in England. Franklin about this time published his Canada pamphlet, in which he, in a very forcible manner, pointed out the advantages which would result from the conquest of this province.

An expedition against it was planned, and the command given to general Wolf. His success is well known. At the treaty in 1762, France ceded Canada to Great Britain, and by her cession of Louisiana, at the same time, relinquished all her possessions on the continent of America.

Although Dr. Franklin was now principally occupied with political pursuits, he found time for philosophical studies. He extended his electrical researches, and made a variety of experiments, particularly on the tourmaline. The singular properties which his stone possesses, of being electrified on one side positively, and on the other negatively, by heat alone, without friction, had been but lately observed.

Some experiments on the cold produced by evaporation, made by Dr. Cullen, had been communicated to Dr. Franklin, by Professor Simpson, of Glasgow. These he repeated, and found, that, by the evaporation of either in the exhausted receiver of an air-pump, so great a degree of cold was produced in a summer's day, that water was controverted into ice. This discovery he applied to the solution of a number of phenomena, particularly a singular fact, which philosophers had endeavored in vain to account for, viz. that the temperature of the human body, when in health, never exceeds 96 degrees of Fahrenheit's thermometer, although the atmosphere which sur

rounds it may be heated to a much grea
This he attributed to the increased perspi
consequent evaporation, produced by the l

In a letter to Mr Small, of London, da
1760 Dr. Franklin makes a number of ob
tending to show that, in North America,
storms begin in the south-west parts
from actual observations, that a north-
which extended a considerable distance,
at Philadelphia nearly four hours before
at Boston.—He endeavored to account
supposing that, from heat, some rarefa
place about the gulph of Mexico, that the
north being cooler rushes in, and is succe
cooler and lesser air still farther nort
a continued current is at length produced.

The tone produced by rubbing the brim
ing-glass with a wet finger had been gener
A Mr. Puckeridge, an Irishman, by placin
a number of glasses of different sizes, a
them by partly filling them with water,
to form an instrument capable of playing
was prevented, by an untimely end, fro
his invention to any degree of perfection
death some improvements were made up
The sweetness of the tones induced Dr.
make a variety of experiments; and h
formed the elegant instrument, which he
the *Armonica*.

In the summer of 1762, he returned t
On his passage he observed the singular
duced by the agitation of a vessel, co
floating on water The surface of the
smooth and undisturbed, whilst the water
with the utmost commotion. No satisfa
nation of the appearance has, we believe
given.

Dr. Franklin received the thanks of th
of Pennsylvania, "as well for the faithfu
of his duty to that province in particula
many and important services done to
general, during his residence in Great B
compensation of 5000*l*. Pennsylvania

was also decreed him for his services during six years.

During his absence he had been annually elected member of the Assembly. On his return to Pennsylvania he again took his seat in this body, and continued a steady defender of the liberties of the people.

In December, 1762, a circumstance which caused great alarm in the province took place. A number of Indians had resided in the county of Lancaster, and conducted themselves uniformly as friends to the white inhabitants. Repeated depredations on the frontiers had exasperated the inhabitants to such a degree, that they determined on revenge upon every Indian. A number of persons, to the amount of about 120, principally inhabitants of Donegal and Peckstang or Paxton township, in the county of York, assembled; and, mounted on horseback, proceeded to the settlement of these harmless and defenceless Indians, whose number had now been reduced to about twenty. The Indians received intelligence of the attack which was intended against them, but disbelieved it. Considering the white people as their friends, they apprehended no danger from them — When the party arrived at the Indian settlements, they found only some women and children, and a few old men, the rest being absent at work. They murdered all whom they found, and amongst others the chief Shaheas, who had been always distinguished for his friendship for the whites. This bloody deed excited much indignation in the well-disposed part of the community.

The remainder of these unfortunate Indians, who, by absence had escaped the massacre, were conducted to Lancaster, and lodged in the gaol as a place of security. The governor issued a proclamation, expressing the strongest disapprobation of the action, offering a reward for the discovery of the perpetrators of the deed, and prohibiting all injuries to the peaceable Indians in future. But, notwithstanding this, a party of the same men shortly after marched to Lancaster, broke open the gaol, and inhumanly butchered the innocent Indians who had been placed there for security. Another proclama-

tion was issued, but it had no effect. A detachment marched down to Philadelphia, for the exprens purpose of murdering some friendly Indians, who had been removed to the city for safety. A number of citizens armed in their defence. The quakers, whose principles are opposed to fighting, even in their own defiencee, were most active upon this occasion. The rioters came to Germantown The Governor fled for safety to the house of Dr Franklin, who, with some others, advanced to meet the Paxton boys, as they were called, and had influence enough to prevail upon them to relinquish their undertaking, and return to their homes.

The disputes between the proprietaries and the Assembly, which for a time had subsided, were again revived. The proprietaries were dissatisfied with the concessions made in favour of the people, and made great struggles to recover the privilege of exempting their estates from taxation, which they had been induced to give up

In 1763, the Assembly passed a militia bill, to which the Governor refused to give his assent, unless the Assembly would agree to certain amendments which he proposed, These consisted in increasing the fines, and in some cases substituting death for fines. He wished too, that the officers should be appointed altogether by himself, and not be nominated by the people, as the bill had proposed. These amendments the Assembly considered as inconsistent with the spirit of liberty. They would not adopt them; the Governor was obstinate, and the bill was lost.

These, and various other circumstances, increased the uneasiness which subsisted between the proproprietaries and the Assembly to such a degree, that in 1764, a petition to the King was agreed to by the house, praying an alteration from a *proprietary* to a *regal* government. Great opposition was made to this measure, not only in the house, but in the public prints. A speech of Mr Dickinson, on the subject, was published, with a preface by Dr. Smith, in which great pains were taken to show the impropriety and impolicy of this proceeding. A speech of

Mr. Dickenson, on the subject, was published, with a preface by Dr. Smith in which great pains were taken to show the impropriety and impolicy of this proceeding. A speech of Mr. Galloway, in reply to Mr Dickenson, was published, accompanied with a preface by Dr Franklin; in which he ably opposed the principles laid down in the preface to Mr. Dickenson's speech. This application to the throne produced no effect. The proprietary government was still continued,

At the election for a new Assembly, in the fall of 1764, the friends of the proprietaries made great exertions to exclude those of the adverse party; and they obtained a small majority in the city of Philadelphia. Franklin now lost his seat in the house, which he had held for fourteen years. On the meeting of the Assembly it appeared that there was still a decided majority of Franklin's friends. He was immediately appointed provincial agent. to the great chagrin of his enemies, who made a solemn protest against his appointment; which was refused admission upon the minutes, as being unprecedented. It was. however, published in the papers, and produced a spirited reply from him, just before his departure for England.

The disturbances produced in America by Mr. Grenville's stamp act and the opposition made to it, are well known. Under the Marquis of Rockingham's administration, it appeared expedient to endeavor to calm the minds of the coloniats; and the repeal of the odious tax was contemplated. Amongst other means of collecting information on the disposition of the people to submit to it, Dr. Franklin was called to the bar of the House of Commons. The examination which he here underwent was published, and contains a striking proof of the extent and accuracy of his information, and the facility with which he communicated his sentiments. He represented facts in so strong a point of view, that the inexpediency of the act must have appeared clear to every unprejudiced mind. The act, after some opposition, was repealed, about a year after it wr

has has, in impeding the progress o
his return to England, he was led to n
of experiments, all of which tended t
observation. These, with an explanati
nomenon, he communicated in a letter
Sir John Pringle, which is among his
pieces.

The following year he travelled
where he met with a no less favours
than he had experience in Germany,
troduced to a number of literary chara
the king, Louis XV.

Several letters written by Hutchinson
others, to persons in eminent stations i
tian, came into the hands of Dr. Fra
contained the most violent invectives
leading characters of the state of M
and strenuously advised the prosecution
measures, to compel the people to obe
measures, of the ministry. These he t
the legislature, by whom they were pu
tested copies of them were sent to G
with an address, praying the king to dis
office persons who had rendered themselv
ious to the people, and who had shown
friendly to their

ouncil. Dr. Franklin attended as agent for
embly; and here a torrent of the most violent
warranted abuse was poured upon him by the
r-general, Wedderburne, who was engaged as
for Oliver and Hutchinson. The petition was
d to be scandalous and vexatious, and the
of it refused.
ough the parliament of Great Britain had re-
he stamp act, it was only upon the principle
diency. They still insisted upon their right
he colonies; and, at the same time the stamp-
repealed, an act was passed, declaring the
parliament to bind the colonies in all cases
ever. This language was used even by the
trenuous opposers of the stamp-act; and,
t others by Mr. Pitt. This right was never
zed by the colonies; but as they flattered
ves that it would not be exercised, they were
active in remonstrating against it. Had this
ed right been suffered to remain dormant, the
s would cheerfully have furnished their quota
lies in the mode to which they had been ac-
ed: that is, by the acts of their own assemblies,
sequence of requisitions from the Secretary of
If this practice had been pursued, such was
osition of the colonies towards their mother
, that, notwithstanding the disadvantages un-
ch they laboured, from restraints upon their
calculated solely for the benefit of the com-
and manufacturing interests of Great Britain,
ation of the two countries might have been a
tant event. The Americans from their ear-
ancy, were taught to venerate a people from
hey were descended; whose language, laws,
aners, were the same as their own. They
up to them as models of perfection; and, in
ejudiced minds, the most enlightened nations
pe were considered as almost barbarians, in
ison with Englishmen. The name of an Eng-
conveyed to an American the idea of every
ood and great. Such sentiments instilled into
early life, what but a repetition of unjust
nt could have induced them to entertain the

ass, paper, leather,
inchisement of some of the colonies,
on to the measures of the legislature in other
ie king's governors; the contemptuous treatme
heir humble remonstrances, stating their griev
and praying a redress of them, and other violen
oppressive measures, at length excited an a
spirit of opposition. Instead of endeavoring t
lay this by a more lenient conduct, the ministry
ed resolutely bent on reducing the colonies t
most slavish obedience to their decrees. But
only tended to aggravate. Vain were all the e
made use of to prevail upon them to lay aside
designs, to convince them of the impossibility c
rying them into effect, and of the mischievous
quences which must ensue from a continuance
attempt. They persevered with a degree of
bility scarcely paralleled.

The advantages which Great Britain deriv
her colonies was so great, that nothing but
of infatuation, little short of madness, cou
produced a continuance of measures calcu
keep a spirit of uneasiness, which might
the [illegible] wish for a separation. When
[illegible] great improvements in the scien
[illegible] general diffusion of the pri

listened not to his advice. They blindly persevered in their own schemes, and left to the colonists no alternative, but opposition, or unconditional submission. The latter accorded not with the principles of freedom, which they had been taught to revere. To the former they were compelled, though reluctantly, to have recourse.

Dr. Franklin, finding all efforts to restore harmony between Great Britain and her colonies useless returned to America in the year 1775; just after the commencement of hostilities. The day after his return he was elected by the legislature of Pennsylvania a delegate to congress. Not long after his election a committee was appointed, consisting of Mr. Lynch, Mr. Harrison, and himself, to visit the camp at Cambridge, and, in conjunction with the commander-in chief, to endavour to convince the troops, whose term of enlistment was about to expire, of the necessity of their continuing in the field, and persevering in the cause of their country.

In the fall of the same year he visited Canada, to endeavour to unite them in the common cause of liberty; but they could not be prevailed upon to oppose the measures of the British governments. M. le Roy, in a letter annexed to Abbe Fauchet's eulogium of Dr. Franklin, states, that the ill success of their negociating was occasioned, in a great degree, by religious animosities, which subsisted between the Canadians and their neighbours, some of whom had at different times, burnt their chapels.

When Lord Howe came to America, in 1776, vested with power to treat with the colonists, a correspondence took place between him and Dr. Franklin on the subject of a reconciliation. Dr. Franklin was afterwards appointed, together with John Adams and Edward Rutledge, to wait upon the commissioners, in order to learn the extent of their powers. These were found to be only to grant pardons upon submission. These were terms which would not be accepted; and the object of the commissioners could not be obtained.

The *momentous* question of independence was *shortly after* brought into view, at a time when

fleets and armies, which were sent to enf
dience, were truly fermidable. With an a
merous indeed, but ignoront of discipline
tirely unskilled in the art of war. withou
without a fleet, without allies, and with no
the love of liberty to support them, the colo
termined to seperate from a country, from w
had experienced a repetition of injury and
this question, Dr. Franklin was decidely i
of the measure proposed, and had great inf
bringing others over to his sentiments.

The public mind had been already pre
this event, by Mr. Pain's celebrated pamphl
mon sense. There is good reason to believe
Franklin had no inconsiderable share, at
furnishing materials for this work.

In the convention that assembled at Phi
in 1776, for the purpose of establishing a n
of gavernment for the state of Pennsylv
Franklin was chosen president. The late
tion of this state, which was the result of tl
berations, may be considered as a digest of t
ciples of government. The single legislat
the plural executive, seem to have been his
tonets.

In the latter end of 1779, Dr. Franklin
pointed to assist at the negociation which l
set on foot by Silas Deane, at the court o
A conviction of the advantages of a comme
tercourse with America, and a desire of w
the British empire by dismembering it, first
the French court to listen to proposals of an
But they showed rather a reluctance to the
which by Dr. Franklin's address and partic
the success of the American arms against
Burgoyne, was at leangth overcome; and in F
1778, a treaty of allience, offensive and
was concluded; in consequence of which F
came involved in the war with Great Britain.

Perhaps no person could have been fou
capable of rendering essential service to th
States at the court of France than Dr. Franl
was well known as a philosopher, and his

:ld in the highest estimation. He was receiv-
h the greatest marks of respect by all the
y characters; and this respect was extended
;st all classes of men. His personal influence
ɜnce very considerable. To the effects of this
added those of various performances which he
hed. tending to establish the credit and char-
of the United States. To his exertions in this
ıay, in no small degree, be ascribed the suc-
f the loans negociated in Holland and France,
greatly contributed to bringing the war to a
conclusion.

repeated ill success of their arms, and more
ılarly the capture of Cornwallis and his army,
gth convinced the British nation of the impos-
of reducing the Americans to subjection
rading interest particularly became clamorous.
ıce. The ministry were unable longer to op-
their wishes. Provisional articles of peace
agreed to. and signed at Paris, on the 30th of
ıber, 1782. by Dr Franklin, Mr. Adams, Mr.
ınd Mr. Laurens, on the part of the United
; and by Mr. Oswald on the part of Great
n. These formed the basis of the definitive
which was concluded the third of September,
and signed by Dr. Franklin, Mr Adams, and
ıy, on the one part, and by Dr. David Hartly
other.

the third of April, 1783, a treaty of amity and
erce between the United States and Sweden,
ɔncluded at Paris by Dr. Franklin and the Count
Krutz.

ımilar treaty with Prussia was concluded in
not long before Dr. Franklin's departure from
e.

Franklin did not suffer his political pursuits to
ıs his whole attention. Some of his perform-
made their appearance in Paris. The object
ıe were generally the promotion of industry and
my.

be year 1784, when animal magnetism made
noise in the world, particularly at Paris, it was
it a matter of such importance, that the Kin

-lacemer was thus interrupted in hi
and fame, and a most insolent attem
the human understanding baffled.

The important ends of Dr. Frank
ing completed by the establishme
Independence, and the infirmities o
coming upon him, he became desir
to his native country. Upon applica
to be recalled. Mr. Jefferson was a
ceed him, in 1785. Some time in S
same year, Dr. Franklin arrived in I
was shortly after chosen a member o
ecutive council for the city, and soon
president of the same.

When a convention was called to n
phia, in 1787, for the purpose of giv
to the government of the union, b
amending the articles of confederatio
was appointed a delegate from the e
vania. He signed the constitution w
sed for the union, and gave it the m
marks of his approbation.

A society for political inquiries,
Franklin was president, was establi
period. The meetings were held at h
or three essays read in this society

was president. The labours of these bodies have been crowned with great success: and they continue to prosecute with unwearied deligence, the laudable designs for which they were established.

Dr. Franklin's increasing infirmities prevented his regular attendance at the council chamber; and in 1783, he retired wholly from public life.

His constitution had been a remarkably good one. He had been little subject to disease, except an attack of the gout occasionally, until about the year 1781, when he was first attacked with symptoms of the calculous complaint, which continued during his life. During the interval of pain from this grievous disease, he spent many cheerful hours, conversing in the most agreeable and instructing manner. His faculties were entirely unimpaired, even to the hour of his death.

His name as president of the abolition society, was signed to the memorial presented to the house of representatives of the United States, on the twelfth of February, 1789, praying them to exert the full extent of power vested in them by the constitution, in discouraging the trafic of the human species This was his last public act.—In the debates to which this memorial gave rise, several attempts were made to justify the trade. In the Federal Gazette of March 25th, there appeared an essay, signed Hictoricus, written by Dr. Franklin, in which he communicated a speech, said to have been delivered in the Divan of Algiers, in 1587, in opposition to the prayer of the petition of a sect called *Erika*, or purists, for the abolition of piracy and slavery. This pretended African speech was an excellent parody of one delivered by Mr. Jackson of Georgia All the arguments used in favour of negro slavery, are applied with equal force to justify the plundering and enslaving of Europeans. It affords, at the same time, a demonstration of the futility of the arguments in defence of the slave trade, and of the strength of mind and ingenuity of the author, at his advanced period of life. It furnished too, a no less convincing proof of his power of imitating the *style* of other times and nations than his *celebrated parable* against persecution. And as the

"The stone, with which he had b
several years, had for the last twelve
ed him chiefly to his bed; and durir
painful paroxysms, he was obliged to t
of laudanum to mitigate his tortures
intervals of pain, he not only amuse
reading and conversing cheerfully wi
and a few friends who visited him, l
employed in doing business of a pub
private nature, with various persons w
him for that purpose; and in every ins
ed, not only that readiness and dispos
good, which was the distinguished cl
his life, but the fullest and clearest pos
uncommon mental abilities: and not ur
dulged himself in those *jeux d'esprit*
ing anecdotes which were the delight of
him.

"About sixteen days before his d
seized with a feverish disposition,
particular symptoms attending it, till
fourth day, when he complained of
left breast, which increased until it beca
acute, attended with a cough and labo
ing. During this state, when the se
pains

among men—and made no doubt but his present afflictions were kindly intended to wean him from a world, in which he was no longer fit to act the part assigned him. In this frame of body and mind he continued till five days before his death, when his pain and difficulty of breathing entirely left him, and his family were flattering themselves with the hopes of his recovery, when an imposthumation, which had formed itself in his lungs, suddenly burst, and discharged a great quantity of matter, which he continued to throw up, while he had sufficient strength to do it; but, as that failed, the organs of respiration became gradually oppressed—a calm lethargic state succeded—and, on the 17th of April, 1790. about eleven o'clock at night, he quietly expired. closing a long and usefull life of eighty-four years and three months."

It may not be amiss to add to the above account. that Dr. Franklin, in the year 1735, had a severe pleurisy, which terminated in an abcess of the left lobe of his lungs, and he was then almost suffocated with the quantity and suddonness of the discharge. A second attact, of a similar nature, happened some years after this, from which he soon recovered, and did not appear to suffur any inconvenience in his respiration from these events.

The following epitaph on himself, was writen by him many years previous to his death,—

THE BODY

of

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,

Printer,

(like the cover of an old book,

its contents torn out,

and stript of its lettering and gilding,)

lies here food for worms;

yet the work itself shall not be lost.

EXTRACTS

FROM THE LAST WILL AND TEST

DR. FRANKLIN.

WITH regard to my books, those I h
and those I left in Philadelphia, being n
together here, and a catalogue made
my intention to dispose of the same as fol
My "History of the Academy of
sixty or seventy volumes quarto, I give
ophical society of Philadelphia, of whi
honour to be president. My collectio
"Les Arts et les Metiers," I give to
philosophical society, established in N
of which I am a member. My quarto
same, "Arts et Metiers," I give to the
pany of Philadelphia. Such and so
books as I shall mark in the said catalog
name of my grandson, Benjamin Frankl
do hereby give to him: and such and so
books as I shall mark in the said catalog
name of my grandson William Bache,
give to him

ɜ born in Boston, in New England, and owe
t instructions in literature to the free grammar
ı established there I therefore give one hun-
ɔunds sterling to my executors, to be by them,
rvivors or survivor of them, paid over to the
ers or directors of the free schools in my native
f Boston, to be by them, or the person or per-
who shall have the superintendance and man-
nt of the said schools, put out to interest, and
tinued at interest for ever; which interest an-
shall be laid out in silver medals, and given
orary rewards annually by the directors of the
ee schools, for the encouragement of scholar-
the said schools, belonging to the said town,
ı manner as to the discretion of the select men
said town shall seem meet.
of the salary that may remain due to me, as
ent of the state, I give the sum of two thousand
s to my executors, to be by them the survivors
vivor of them, paid over to such person or per-
s the legislature of this state, by an act of the
bly, shall appoint to receive the same, in trust,
employed for making the Schuylkill navigable.
ing the number of years I was in business as
oner, printer, and post-master, a great many
sums became due to me, for books, advertise-
, postage of letters, and other matters, which
not collected, when, in 1757, I was sent by the
ıbly to England as their agent—and by subse-
appointments contiuued there till 1775—when,
r return, I was immediately engaged in the
of congress, and sent to France in 1776, where
ained nine years, not returning till 1785: and
id debts not being demanded in such a length
e, have become in a manner obsolete, yet are
heless justly due. These as they are stated in
eat folio lodger, E, I bequeath to the contribu-
of the Pennsylvania hospital, hoping that those
s, and the decendants of such as are deceased,
ow, as I find, make some difficulty of sytisfying
antiquated demands as just debts, may, ho
be induced to pay or give them as charity
cellent institution. I am sensible that n

must be inevitably lost; but I hope somethi considerable may be recovered. It is possible, t that some of the parties charged may have existi old unsettled accounts against me; in which ca the managers of the said hospital will allow a deduct the amount, or pay the balance, if they find against me.

I request my friends, Henry Hill, Esq. John Je Esq. Francis Hopkinson, and Mr. Edward Duffie of Bonfield, in Philadelphia county, to be the exec tors of this my last will and testament. and I here nominate and appoint them for that purpose.

I would have my body buried with as little expen or ceremony as may be.

PHILADELPHIA,
July 17, 1788.

CODICIL.

I, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, in the foregoing or anne ed last will and testament. having further consider the same, do think proper to make and publish th following codicil, or addition thereto:

It having long been a fixed and political opinion mine, that in a democratical state there ought to b no offices of profit, for the reason I had given in a article of my drawing in our constitution, it was m intention, when I accepted the office of president, t devote the appointed salary to some public use; ac cordingly I had already, before I made my last wil in July last, given large sums of it to colleges, schoo building of churches, &c. and in that will I bequeath ed two thousand pounds more to the state, for th purpose of making the Schuylkill navigable: but un derstanding since, that such a sum would do but lit tle towards accomplishing such a work, and that th project is not likely to be undertaking for many year to come—and having entertained another idea, whic I hope may be more extensively useful, I do hereb *revoke and annul the* bequest, and direct that th

certificates I have for what remains due to me of that salary, be sold towards raising the sum of two thousand pounds sterling, to be disposed of as I am now about to order.

It has been an opinion, that he who receives an estate from his ancesters, is under some obligation to transmit the same to posterity. This obligation lies not on me, who never inherited a shilling from any ancester or relation. I shall, however, if it is not diminished by some accident before my death leave a considerable estate among my decendants and relations. The above observation is made merely as some apology to my family, for my making bequests that do not appear to have any immediate relation to their advantage.

I was born in Boston, New England, and owe my first instructions in literature to the free grammer schools established there. I have therefore considered those schools in my will.

But I am also under obligations to the state of Massachusetts, for having, unasked, appointed me formerly their agent, with a handsome salary, which continued some years; and, although I accidentally lost in their service, by transmiting Governor Hutchinson's letters, much more than the amount of what they gave me, I do not think that ought in the least to diminish my gratitude. I have considered that, among artisans good apprentices are most likely to make good citizens; and having myself been bred to a manual art, printing, in my native town, and afterwards assisted to set up my business in Philadelphia by kind loans of money from two friends there which was the foundation of my fortune, and of all the utility in life that may be ascribed to me—I wish to be useful even after my death, if possible, in forming and advancing other young men, that may be serviceable to their country in both these towns.

To this end I devote two thosand pounds sterling, which I give, one thousand thereof to the inhabitants of the town of Boston, in Massachusetts, and the other thousand to the inhabitants of the city of Philadelphia, in *trust, to* and for the uses, intents, and *purposes, herein* after mentioned and declared.

The said sum of one thousand pounds sterling, if accepted by the inhabitants of the town of Boston, shall be managed under the direction of the select men, united with the ministers of the oldest episcopalian congregational, and presbyterian churches in that town, who are to let out the same upon interest at five per cent. per annum, to such young married artificers, under the age of twenty five years, as have served an apprenticeship in the said town, and faithfully fulfilled the duties rquired in their indentures, so as to obtain a good moral character from at least two respectable citizens, who are willing to become sureties in a bond with the applicants, for the repayment of the money so lent, with interest, according to the terms herein after prescribed: all which bonds are to be taken for Spanish milled dollars, or the value thereof in current gold coin; and the managers shall keep a bound book, or books, where in shall be entered the names of those who shall apply for, and receive the benefit of this institution, and of their sureties, together with the sums lent, the dates, and other necessary and proper records, respecting the business and concerns of this institution; and as these loans are intended to assist young married artificers, in setting up their business, they are to be proportioned by the discretion of the managers, so as not to exceed sixty pounds sterling to one person, nor to be less than fifteen pounds.

And if the number of appliers so entitled should be so large as that the sum will not suffice to afford to every one some assistance, these aids may therefore be small at first, but as the capital increase by the accumulated interest, they will be more ample. And in order to serve as many as possible in their turn, as well aa ;o make the repayment of the principal borrowed more easy, each borrower shall be obliged to pay with the yearly interest one tenth part of the principal: which sums of principal and interest so paid in, shall be again let out to fresh borrowers. And it is presumed that there will be always found in Boston virtuous and benevolent citizens, willing to bestow a part of their time in doing good to the rising generation, by superintending and man-

aging this institution gratis; it is hoped, that no part of the money will at any time lie dead, or be diverted to other purposes, but be continually augmenting by the interest, in which case there may in time be more than the occasion in Boston may require; and then some may be spared to the neighbouring or other towns in the said state of Massachusetts, which may desire to have it, such towns engaging to pay punctually the interest, and the proportions of the principal annually to the inhabitants of the town of Boston. If this plan is executed, and succeeds, as projected, without interruption for one hundred years, the sum will be then one hundred and thirty-one thousand pounds; of which I would have the managers of the donation to the town of Boston then lay out at their discretion, one hundred thousand pounds in public works which may be judged of most general utility to the inhabitants; such as fortifications, bridges, aqueducts, public buildings, baths, pavements, or whatever may make living in the town more convenient to its people, and render it more agreeable to strangers resorting thither for health, or a temporary residence. The remaining thirty-one thousand pounds I would have continued to be let out to interest, in the manner above directed, for one hundred years; as I hope it will have been found, that the institution has had a good effect on the conduct of youth, and been a service to many worthy characters and useful citizens. At the end of this second term, if no unfortunate accident has prevented the operation, the sum will be four millions and sixty-one thousand pound sterling, of which I leave one million and sixty-one thousand pounds to the disposition and management of the inhabitants of the town of Boston and the three millions to the disposition of the government of the state; not presuming to carry my views farther.

All directions herein given respecting the disposition and management of the donation to the inhabitants of Boston, I would have observed respecting that to the inhabitants of Philadelphia, only as Philadelphia is incorporated, I request the corporation of that city to undertake the manage-

ment, agreeable to said directions; and I do her
vest them with full and ample powers for that p
pose. And having considered that the covering
ground plat with buildings and pavements, wl
carry off most rain, and prevent its soaking into
earth, and renewing and purifying the spri
whence the water of the wells must gradually g
worse, and in time be unfit for use; as I find has h
pened in all old cities; I recommend, that, at
end of the first hundred years, if not done before,
corporation of the city employ a part of the hun
thousand pounds in bringing by pipes the wate
the Wissahicon creek into the town, so as to sup
the inhabitants, which I apprehend may be d
without great difficulty, the level of this creek be
much above that of the city, and may be made hig
by a dam. I also recommend making the Sch
kill completely navigable. At the end of the sec
hundred years, I would have the disposition of
four millions and sixty-one thousand pounds div
between the inhabitants of the city of Philadelp
and the government of Pennsylvania, in the s
manner as herein directed with respect to that of
inhabitants of Boston and the government of M
achusetts. It is my desire that this institu
should take place, and begin to operate within
year after my decease; for which purpose due no
should be publicly given, previous to the expira
of that year, that those for whose benefit this e
blishment is intended may make their respective
plications; and I hereby direct my executors,
survivors or survivor of them, within six mo
after my decease, to pay over the said sum of
thousand pounds sterling to such persons as shal
duly appointed by the select men of Boston, and
corporation of Philadelphia, and to receive and
charge of their respective sums of one thous
pounds each for the purposes aforesaid. Consi
ing the accidents to which all human affairs and
jects are subject in such a length of time, I have
haps too much flattered myself with a vain fa
that these dispositions, if carried into execution,
be continued without interruption, and have the

s proposed; I hope, however, that if the inhabi-
s of the two cities should not think fit to under-
the execution, they will at least accept the offer
ese donations, as a mark of my good will, token
y gratitude, and testimony of my desire to be
il to them even after my departure. I wish, in-
that they may both undertake to endeavour the
ution of my project, because I think, that, though
rseen difficulties may arise, expedients will be
d to remove them, and the scheme be found
ticable. If one of them accepts the money with
conditions, and the other refuses, my will then is
both sums be given to the inhabitants of the city
pting; the whole to be applied to the same pur-
s, and under the same regulations directed for
seperate parts; and if both refuses, the money
ains of course in the mass of my estate, and it is
disposed of therewith, according to my will
the seventeenth day of July, 1788.

y fine crab-tree walking-stick, with a gold head
usly wrought in the form of the Cap of Liberty
ve to my friend, and the friend of mankind,
eral Washington. If it were a sceptre, he has
ted it, and would become it.

ON EARLY MARRI

To John Alleyn, E

DEAR JACK,

You desire you say, my impartia
subject of an early marriage, by w
the numberless objections that hav
numerous persons to your own. Yo
when you consulted me on the occasi
youth on both sides to be no objectic
the marriages that have fallen unde
I am rather inclined to think, that e
the best chance of hapiness. The te
of the young are not yet become so
plying, as when more advanced in
more easily to each other, and hence,
of disgust are removed. And if youtl
prudence which is necessary to mans
the parents and elder friends of you
sons are generally at hand to affo
which amply supplies that defect; ar
riage, youth is sooner formed to reg
life; and possibly some of those ac
nexions, that might have

; us desire it. Late marriages are often attended,), with this further inconvenience, that there is not : same chance that the parents should live to see ·ir offspring educated. "Late children," says the ·anish proverb, "are early orphans." A melan-oly reflection to those whose case it may be! With in America, marriages are generally in the morn-g of life; our children are therefore educated and ttled in the world by noon; and thus, our business ing done, we have an afternoon and evening of ıeerful leisure to ourselves, such as our friend at esent enjoys. By these early marriages we are essed with more children; and from the mode ıong us, founded by nature, of every mother suck-ıg and nursing her own child, more of them are ised. Thence the swift progress of population ıong us, unparrelled in Europe. In fine, I am ad you are married, and congratulate you most ·rdially upon it. You are now in the way of be-ming a useful citizen; and you have escaped the ıatural state of celibacy for life—the fate of many ıre, who never intended it, but who having too ng postponed the change of their condition, find, length, that it is too late to think of it, and so live l their lives in a situation that greatly lessens a an's value. An odd volume of a set of books, ıars not the value of its proportion to the set; what ink you of the odd half of a pair of scissors; it n't well cut any thing; it may possibly serve to rape a trencher.

Pray make my compliments and best wishes ac-ptable to your bride. I am old and heavy, or I ıould ere this have presented them in person. I ıall make but small use of the old man's privilege, at of giving advice to younger friends. Treat your ife always with respect; it will procure respect to ɔu, not only from her, but from all that observe it. ever use a slighting expression to her, even in jest; r slights in jest, after frequent bandyings, are apt end in angry earnest. Be studious in your pro-ssion, and you will be learned. Be industrious and ıgal, and you will be rich. Be sober and tempe-.te, and you will be healthy. Be in general virtu-

MR. JOHN FRAN

TO MISS HUBBA

I CONDOLE with you. We have
and valuable relation. But it is the
nature, that these mortal bodies be
the soul is to enter into real life. T
embryo state, a preparation for livi
completely born until he be dead.
we grieve that a new child is born a
tals, a new member added to their
We are spirits. That bodies should
they can afford the pleasures, assis
knowledge, or doing good to our
is a kind and benevolent act of G
become unfit for those purposes, a
instead of pleasure, instead of an
incumbrance, and answer none of th
which they were given, it is equally
volent that a way is provided by whi
rid of them. Death is that way. W
some cases, prudently choose a pa
mangled painful limb, which cannot
willingly cut off. He who plucks o
with it freely, since the pain goes
who quits the whole body, parts at one

and I be grieved at this, since we are soon to follow, and know where to find him?

Adieu,

B. FRANKLIN.

TO THE LATE

DOCTOR MATHER, OF BOSTON.

REV. SIR,

I RECEIVED your kind letter, with your excellent advice to the people of the United States, which I read with great pleasure, and hope it will be duly regarded. Such writings, though they may be lightly passed over by many readers, yet if they make a deep impression on one active mind in a hundred, the effects may be considerable.

Permit me to mention one little instance, which, though it relates to myself, will not be quite uninteresting to you. When I was a boy, I met with a book entitled "Essays to do good," which I think was written by your father. It has been so little regarded by a former possessor, that several leaves of it were torn out; but the remainder gave me such a turn of thinking, as to have an influence on my conduct through life; for I have always set a greater value on the character of a doer of good, than any other kind of reputation; and if I have been, as you seem to think, a useful citizen, the public owes the advantage of it to that book.

You mention your being in your seventy-eighth year. I am in my seventy-ninth. We are grown old together. It is now more than sixty years since I left Boston; but I remember well both your father and grandfather, having heard them both in the pulpit, and seen them in their houses. The last time I saw your father was the beginning of 1724, when I visited

sion of giving instruction, and upon tl
me: "You are young, and have the
you; stoop as you go through it, and
many hard thumps." This advice, th
my head, has frequently been of use t
often think of it when I see pride morti
fortunes brought upon people by their c
heads too high.

I long much to see again my native
once hoped to lay my bones there. I le
I visited it in 1733, 1743, 1753, and 1763;
I was in England. In 1775 I had a sigl
could not enter, it being in possession o
I did hope to have been there in 1783, h
obtain my dismission from this employme
now I fear I shall never have that hap
best wishes however attend my dear co
perpetua." It is now blessed with an exc
tution: may it last forever!

This powerful monarchy continues it
for the United States. It is a friendshi
most importance to our security, and sho
fully cultivated. Britain has not yet w
the loss of its dominion over us; and
times some flattering hopes of recoverin
dents may increase

know not how soon we may again have occasion for all of them.

With great and sincere esteem,
I have the honour to be,
Rev. Sir,
Your most obedient and
Most humble servant,
B. FRANKLIN.

Passy, May 12th 1784.

THE WHISTLE.

A True Story—Written to his Nephew.

WHEN I was a child, at seven years old, my friends on a holiday filled my pockets with coppers, I went directly to a shop where they sold toys for children; and being charmed with the sound of a *whistle*. that I met by the way in the hands of another boy, I voluntarily offered him all my money for one. I then came home, and went whistling all over the house, much pleased with my *whistle*, but disturbing all the family. My brothers, and sisters, and cousins, understanding the bargain I had made, told me I had given four times as much for it, as it was worth. This put me in mind what good things I might have bought with the rest of the money; and they laughed at me so much for my folly, that I cried with vexation; and the reflection gave me more chagrin than the *whistle* gave me pleasure.

This however, was afterwards of use to me, the impression continuing on my mind, so that often. when I was tempted to buy some unnecessary thing, I said to myself, *Don't give to much for the whistle*. and so I saved my money.

As I grew up, came into the world, and observed the actions of men, I thought I met with many, very many, who *gave too much for their whistle*.

When I saw any one too ambitious of court favours, sacrificing his time in attendance on levees, his repose, his liberty, his virtue, and perhaps his

riends, to attain it. I have said to myself—*this man gives too much for his whistle.*

When I saw another fond of popularity, constantly employing himself in political bustle, neglecting his own affairs, and ruining them by that neglect; *he pays indeed* says I *too much for his whistle.*

If I knew a miser who gave up every kind of comfortable, living all the pleasure of doing good to others, all the esteem of his fellow citizens, and the joys of benevolent friendship, for the sake of accumulating wealth *Poor man* says I *you do indeed pay too much for your whistle.*

When I meet a man of pleasure, sacrificing every laudable improvement of the mind, or of his fortune, to mere corporeal sensation *Mistaken man*, says I, *you are providing pain for yourself instead of pleasure; you give too much for your whistle.*

If I see one fond of fine clothes, fine furniture, fine equipages, all above his fortune, for which he contracts debts, and ends his career in prison; *Alas*, says I, *he has paid dear, very dear, for his whistle.*

When I see a beautiful sweet tempered girl, married to an ill-natured brute of a husband; *What a pity* is it, says I, *that she has paid so much for a whistle.*

In short, I conceive that great part of the miseries of mankind were brought upon them by the false estimates they had made of the value of things, and they their given too much for their *whistles.*

A PETITION.

To those who have the Superintendency of Education.

I ADDRESS myself to all the friends of youth, and conjure them to direct their compassionate regards to my unhappy fate, in order to remove the prejudice of which I am the victim. There are twin sisters of us; and the two eyes of man do not much resemble, or are capable of being upon better terms with each

er, than my sister and myself, were it not for the tiality of our parents, who made the most injuis distinctions between us. From my infancy, I e been led to consider my sister as a being of a re elevated rank. I was suffered to grow up with- the least instruction, while nothing was spared ier education. She had masters to teach her wri-:, drawing, music, and other accomplishments; if, by chance, I touched a pencil, a pen, or a dle, I was bitterly rebuked; and more than once ive been beaten for being awkward, and wanting raceful manner. It is true, my sister associated with her upon some occasions; but she always le a point of taking the lead, calling upon me only a necessity, or to figure by her side.

ut conceive not, Sirs, that my complaints are inated merely by vanity—No; my uneasiness is asioned by an object much more serious. It is practice in our family, that the whole business providing for its subsistance falls upon my sister myself. If any indisposition should attack my er—and I mention it in confidence upon this occa-, that she is subject to the gout, the rheumatism, cramp, without making mention of other acci-s—what would be the fate of our poor family? it not the regret of our parents be excessive, at ng placed so great a difference between sisters are so perfectly equal? Alas! we must perish distress: for it would not be in my power even crawl a suppliant petition for relief, having been ged to employ the hand of another in transcribing request which I have now the honour to prefer to

ondescend, sirs, to make my parents sensible of injustice of an exclusive tenderness, and of the ssity of distributing their care and affection among heir children equally.

I am, with a profound respect,

Sirs,

Your obedient servant,

THE LEFT HAND.

HANDSOME AND DEFORMED LEG.

THERE are two sorts of people in the world, who, with equal degrees of health and wealth, and the other comforts of life, become, the one happy, and the other miserable. This arises very much from the different views in which they consider things, persons, and events; and the effect of these different views upon their own minds.

In whatever situation men can be placed, they may find conveniences and inconveniences: in whatever company, they may find persons and conversation more or less pleasing: at whatever table, they may meet with meats and drinks of better and worse taste, dishes better or worse dressed: in whatever climate, they will find good and bad weather: under whatever government, they may find good and bad laws, and good and bad administration of those laws: in whatever poem, or work of genius, they may see faults and beauties: in almost every face, and every person, they may discover fine features and defects, good and bad qualities.

Under these circumstances, the two sorts of people above mentioned fix their attention; those who are disposed to be happy, on the conveniences of things, the pleasant parts of conversation, the well-dressed dishes, the goodness of the wines, the fine weather, &c. and enjoy all with cheerfulness. Those who are to be unhappy, think and speak only of the contrarieties. Hence they are continually discontented themselves, and by their remarks, sour the pleasures of society; offend personally many people, and make themselves every where disagreeable. If this turn of mind was founded in nature, such unhappy persons would be the more to be pitied. But as the disposition to criticise, and to be disgusted, is, perhaps, taken up originally by imitation, and is, unawares, grown into a habit, which, though at present strong, may nevertheless be cured, when those who have it are convinced of its bad effect on their felicity; I hope this little admonition may be of *service to them,* and put them on changing a habit

which, though in the exercise it is chiefly an act of imagination, yet it has serious consequences in life. as it brings on real griefs and misfortunes. For as many as are offended by, and nobody loves, this sort of people: no one shows them more than the most common civilities and respect, and scarcely that; and this frequently puts them out of humour, and draws them into disputes and contentions. If they aim at obtaining some advantage in rank or fortune, nobody wishes them success, or will stir a step, or speak a word in favour of their pretentions. If they incur public censure or disgrace, no one will defend or excuse, and many join to aggravate their misconduct, and render them completely odious. If these people will not change this bad habit, and condescend to be pleased with what is pleasing, without fretting themselves or others about the contrarieties, it is good for others to avoid an acquaintance with them, which is always disagreeable, and sometimes very inconvenient, especially when one finds one's self entangled in their quarrels.

An old philosophical friend of mine was grown, from experience, very cautious in this particular, and carefully avoided any intimacy with such people. He had, like other philosophers, a thermometer to show him the heat of the weather, and a barometer to mark when it was likely to prove good or bad; but there being no instrument invented to discover, at first sight, this unpleasing disposition in a person, he, for that purpose, made use of his legs: one of which was remarkably handsome; the other, by some accident, crooked and deformed. If a stranger, at first interview, regarded his ugly leg more than his handsome one, he doubted him. If he spoke of it, and took no notice of the handsome leg, that was sufficient to determine my philosopher to have no further acquaintance with him. Every body has not this two legged instrument; but every one, with a little attention, may observe signs of that carping, fault-finding disposition, and take the same resolution of avoiding the acquaintance of those infected with it. I *therefore* advise those critical, querulous, discontented, unhappy people, if they wish to be

With the Soliloquy of on

TO MADAME BR

You may remember, my
we lately spent that happy day
den and sweet society of the
littl in one of our walks, and
the the company We had b
skeletons of a kind of little fly
whose successive generations,
bred and expired within the de
a living company of them on
to be engaged in conversation.
stand all the inferior animal
application to the study of na
I can give for the little progress
charming language. I listened
the discourse of these little c
in their national vivacity, spok
ther, I could make but little
I found, however, by some br
I heard now and then, they w
on the merit of two foreign mu
the other a *muscheto* : in which
their time, seeming as regardle
their life as if they had been su
Happy people, thought I, you

it will likewise amuse her to whom I am so much indebted for the most pleasing of all amusements, her delicious company and heavenly harmony.

"It was, says he, "the opinion of learned philosophers of our race, who lived and flourished long before my time, that this vast world, the *Moulin Joly* could not itself subsist more than eighteen hours! and I think there was some foundation for that opinion; since, by the apparent motion of the great luminary that gives life to all nature, and which in my time has evidently declined considerably towards the ocean at the end of the earth, it must then finish its course, be extinguished in the waters that surround us, and leave the world in cold and darkness, necessarily producing universal death and destruction. I have lived 7 of those hours; a great age, being no less than 420 minutes of time! How very few of us continue so long? I have seen generations born, flourish, and expire. My present friends are children and grand children of the friends of my youth, who are now, alas, no more! And I must soon follow them; for, by the common course of nature, though still in health, I cannot expect to live above seven ar eight minutes longer. What now avails all my toil and labour, in amassing the honey dew on this leaf, which I cannot live to enjoy. What my political struggles I have been engaged in, for the good of my compatriot inhabitants of this bush, or my philosophical studies, for the benefit of our race in general; for in politics (what can laws do with out morals?) our present race of ephemeræ will in a course of minutes become corrupt like those of other and older bushes, and consequently as wretched! And in philosophy how small our progress. Alas! art is long, and life is short! My friends would comfort me with the idea of a name, they say, I shall leave behind me; and they tell me I have lived long enough to nature and to glory. But what will fame be to an ephemeræ who no longer exists? and what will become of all history in the eighteenth hour, when the world itself, even the whole *Moulin Joly*, shall come to its end, and be buried in an universal ruin?"

To me, after all my eager pursuits, no solid pleasures now remain, but the reflection of a long life spent in meaning well, the sensible conversation of a few good lady ephemeras, and now and then a kind smile and a tune from the ever amiable Brilliant.

B. FRANKLIN.

MORALS OF CHESS.

PLAYING at chess is the most ancient and universal game known among men; for its original is beyond the memory of history, and it has, for numberless ages, been the amusement of all the civilized nations of Asia, the Persians, the Indians, and the Chinese. Europe has had it above a thousand years; the Spaniards have spread it over their parts of America, and it begins to make its appearance in these States. It is so interesting in itself, as not to need the view of gain to induce engaging in it; and thence is never played for money. Those, therefore, who have leisure for such diversions, cannot find one that is more innocent; and the following piece, written with a view to correct (among a few young friends) some little improprieties in the practice of it, shows, at the same time, that it may, in its effects on the mind, be not merely innocent, but advantageous, to the vanquished as well as the victor.

The game of chess is not merely an idle amusement. Several very valuable qualities of the mind, useful in the course of human life, are to be acquired or strengthened by it, so as to become habits, ready on all occasions. For life is a kind of chess, in which we have points to gain, and competitors or adversaries to contend with, and in which there is a vast variety of good and ill events, that are, in some degree, the effects of prudence or the want of it. By playing at chess then, we learn,

1. *Foresight*, which looks a little into futurity, considers the consequences that may attend an action; for it is continually occurring to the player,

"If I move this piece, what will be the advantage of my new situation? What use can my adversary make of it to annoy me? What other moves can I make to support it, and to defend myself from his attacks?"

II. *Circumspection*, which surveys the whole chess-board, or scene of action, the relations of the several pieces and situation, the dangers they are respectively exposed to, the several possibilities of their aiding each other, the probabilities that the adversary may take this or that move, and attack this or the other piece, and what different means can be used to avoid his stroke, or turn its consequences against him.

III. *Caution*, not to make your moves too hastily. This habit is best acquired by observing strictly the laws of the game, such as, "if you touch a piece you must move it somewhere; if you set it down you must let it stand:" and it is therefore best that those rules should be observed; as the game thereby becomes more the image of human life, and particularly of war: in which, if you have incautiously put yourself into a bad and dangerous position, you cannot obtain your enemy's leave to withdraw your troops, and place them more securely, but you must abide all the consequences of your rashness.

And, lastly, we learn by chess the habit of *not being discouraged by present bad appearances in the state of our affairs*, the habit of *hoping for a favourable change*, and that of *persevering in search of resources*. The game is so full of events, there is such a variety of turns in it, the fortune of it is so subject to sudden vicissitudes, and one so frequently, after long contemplation, discovers the means of extricating one's self from a supposed insurmountable difficulty, that one is encouraged to continue the contest to the last, in hope of victory by our own skill, or at least of giving a stale mate, by the negligence of our adversary. And whoever considers, what in chess he often sees instances of, that particular pieces of success are apt to produce presumption, and its consequent inattention, by which the loss may be recovered, will learn not to be too much discouraged by

the present success of his adversary, nor to despair of final good fortune, upon every little check he receives in the pursuit of it.

That we may, therefore be induced more frequently to choose this beneficial amusement, in preference to others, which are not attended with the same advantages, every circumstance which may increase the pleasure of it should be regarded: and every action or word that is unfair, disrespectful, or that in any way may give uneasiness, should be avoided, as contrary to the immediate intention of both the players, which is to pass the time agreeably.

Therefore, first, If it is agreed to play according to the strictest rules; then those rules are to be exactly observed by both parties, and should not be insisted on for one side, while deviated from by the other—for this is not equitable.

Secondly, If it is agreed not to observe the rules exactly, but one party demands indulgences, he should then be as willing to allow them to the other.

Thirdly, No false move should ever be made to extricate yourself out of a difficulty, or to gain an advantage. There can be no pleasure in playing with a person once detected in such unfair practices.

Fourthly, If your adversary is long in playing, you ought not to hurry him, or to express any uneasiness at his delay. You should not sing, nor whistle, nor look at your watch, nor take up a book to read, nor make a tapping with your feet on the floor, or with your fingers on the table, nor do any thing that may disturb his attention. For all these things displease; and they do not show your skill in playing, but your craftiness or your rudeness.

Fifthly, You ought not to endeavor to amuse and deceive your adversary, by pretending to have made bad moves, and saying that you have now lost the game, in order to make him secure and careless, and inattentive to your schemes; for this is fraud and deceit, not skill in the game.

Sixthly, You must not, when you have gained a victory, use any triumphing or insulting expression, nor show too much pleasure; but endeavor to console your adversary, and make him less dissatisfied

with himself, by every kind of civil expression that may be used with truth; such as, 'You understand the game better than I, but you are a little inattentive; or, you play too fast; or, you had the best of the game, but something happened to divert your thoughts, and that turned it in my favour.

Seventhly, If you are a spectator while others play, observe the most perfect silence. For if you give advice you offend both parties; him against whom you gave it, because it may cause the loss of his game; and him, in whose favour you gave it, because, though it be good, and he follows it, he loses the pleasure he might have had, if you had permitted him to think until it had occurred to himself. Even after a move, or moves, you must not, by replacing the pieces, show how it might have been placed better; for that displeases and may occasion disputes and doubts about their true situation. All talking to the players lessons or diverts their attention, and is therefore unpleasing. Nor should you give the least hint to either party, by any kind of noise or motion. If you do, you are unworthy to be a spectator. If you have a mind to exercise or show your judgment, do it in playing your own game, when you have an opportunity, not in criticising, or meddling with, or counselling the play of others

Lastly, If the game is not to be played rigorously, according to the rules above mentioned, then moderate your desire of victory over your adversary, and be pleased with one over yourself. Snatch not eagerly at every advantage offered by his unskilfulness or inattention; but point out to him kindly, that by such a move he places or leaves a piece in danger and unsupported; that by another he will put his king in a perilous situation, &c. By this generous civility, (so opposite to the unfairness above forbidden,) you may, indeed, happen to lose the game to your own opponent, but you will win what is better, his esteem, his respect, and his affection; together with the silent approbation and good will of impartial spectators.

ESSAYS.

IIE ART OF PROCURING PLEASANT DREAMS.

*Inscribed to Miss * * **,

BEING WRITTEN AT HER REQUEST.

a great part of out life is spent in sleep, during
ı we have sometimes pleasing and sometimes
ul dreams, it becomes of some consequence to
n the one kind, and avoid the other; for whe-
real or imaginary, pain is pain, and pleasure is
ure. If we can sleep without dreaming, it is
that painful dreams are avoided. If, while we
we can have any pleasing dreams, it is, as the
ch say, *tant gagne*, so much added to the pleasure
e.

) this end it is, in the first place, necessary to be
ul in preserving health, by due exercise and
t temperance; for, in sickness, the imagination
isturbed, and disagreeable sometimes terrible
ı are aft to present themselves. Exercise should
ede meals, not immediately follow them; the
promotes, the latter, unless moderate, obstructs
ation. If after exercise, we feed sparingly, the
ation will be easy and good, the body lightsome,
temper cheerful, and all the animal functions
ormed agreeable. Sleep, when it follows, will
atural and undisturbed. While indolence, with
feeling, occasions night-mares, and horrors inex-
sible; we fall from precipices, are assaulted by
beasts, murderers, and demons, and experience
y variety of distress. Observe, however, that
quantities of food and exercise are relative things;
e who move much may, and indeed ought, to eat
e; those who use little exercise, should eat little.
eneral, mandkind, since the improvement of cook-
eat about twice as much as nature requires.
pers are not bad, if we have not dined; but rest-
nights naturally follow hearty suppers, after full
ners. Indeed, as there is a difference in consti-
ions, some rest well after these meals; it costs
n only a frightful dream and an apoplexy, after

which they sleep till doomsday. Nothing is more common in the newspapers, than instances of people, who, after eating a hearty supper; are found dead a-bed in the morning.

Another means of preserving health, to be attended to, is the having a constant supply of fresh air in your bed chamber. It has been a great mistake, the sleeping in rooms exactly closed, and in beds surrounded by curtains. No outward air, that may come in to you, is so unwholesome as the unchanged air, often breathed, of a close chamber. As boiling water does not grow hotter by longer boiling, if the particles that receive greater heat can escape; so living bodies do not putrify, if the particles, as fast as they become putrid, can be thrown off. Nature expels them by the pores of the skin and lungs, and in a free open air, they are carried off; but, in a close room, we receive them again and again, though they become more and more corrupt. A number of persons crowded into a small room, thus spoil the air in a few minutes, and even render it mortal, as in the Black Hole at Calcutta. A single person is said only to spoil a gallon of air per minute, and therefore requires a longer time to spoil a chamberful; but it is done, however, in proportion, and many putrid disorders have hence their origin. It is recorded of Methusalem, who being the longest liver, may be supposed to have best preserved his health, that he slept always in the open air; for when he had lived five hundred years, an angel said to him, "Arise, Methusalem, and build the an house, for thou shalt live yet five hundred years longer." But Methusalem answered and said, "If I am to live but five hundred years longer, it is not worth while to build me an house—I will sleep in the air as I have been used to do." Physicians after having for ages contended that the sick should not be indulged with fresh air, have at length discovered that it may do them good. It is therefore to be hoped, that they may in time discover, likewise, that it is not hurtful to those who are in health; and that we may then be cured of the *acrophobia* that at present distresses weak minds, and makes them choose to be stifled and

first, such as with reg
trifling sensation, and to the po
of restlessness which is difficult
that feel it know the cause of
collect that sometimes, on wa
have, if warmly covered, found
sleep again. We turn often, w
in any position. This figurine
expression for want of a better,
by an uneasiness in the skin, ow
of the perspirable matter—the
received their quantity, and, being
to take any more. To become se
experiment, let a person keep his
but throw off the bed clothes an
approach the part uncovered of
then feel that part suddenly ref
will immediately relieve the skin
ing up, and carrying off, the load
ter that incommoded it. For ever
air that approaches the warm sk
part of that vapour, receives the
heat that rarefies and renders it li
be pushed away with its burden, b
fore heavier fresh air; which, fo
plies its place, and then, being l
and warmed, gives way to a suc
This is the order of nature, to pr
ing infected by their own perspirat

to the air, and that which, remaining sank in the bed, denies the air access: for this part now manifests its uneasiness more distinctly by the comparison, and the seat of the uneasiness is more plainly perceived, than when the whole surface of the body was affected by it

Here then is one great and general cause of unpleasing dreams. For when the body is uneasy, the mind will be disturbed by it, and disagreeable ideas of various kinds will. in sleep, be the natural consequence. The remedies, preventive and curative, follow.

1. By eating moderately (as before advised for health's sake) less perspirable matter is produced in a given time; hence the bed-clothes receive it longer before they are saturated; and we may, therefore, sleep longer, before we are made uneasy by their refusing to receive any more.

2. By using thinner and more porous bed-clothes, which will suffer the perspirable matter more easily to pass though them, we are less incommoded, such being longer tolerable.

3. When you are awakened by this uneasiness, and find you cannot easily sleep again, get out of bed beat up and turn your pillow, shake the bed clothes well, with at least twenty shakes, then throw the bed open, and leave it to cool; in the meanwhile, continuing undrest, walk about your chamber, till your skin has had time to discharge its load, which it will do sooner as the air may be drier and colder. When you begin to feel the cold air unpleasant, then return to your bed; and you will soon fall asleep, and your sleep will be sweet and pleasant. All the scenes presented to your fancy will be of the pleasing kind. I am often as agreeably entertained by them, as by the scenery of an opera. If you happen to be too indolent to get out of bed, you may, instead of it, lift your bed-clothes with one arm and leg, so as to draw in a good deal of fresh air, and by letting them fall, force it out again; this, repeated twenty times, will so clear them of the perspirable matter they have embibed, as to permit your sleeping well for

pleasure of it should be regard
word that is unfair, disrespect
may give uneasiness, should
to the immediate intention of b
is to pass the time agreeably.

Therefore, first, If it is agre
the strictest rules; then those
observed by both parties, and
on for one side, while deviated
this is not equitable.

Secondly. If it is agreed not
actly, but one party demands i
then be as willing to allow them

Thirdly, No false move shoul
tricate yourself out of a difficulty
tage. There can be no pleasure
son once detected in such unfair

Fourthly, If your adversary is
ought not to hurry him, or to ex
at his delay. You should not si
look at your watch, nor take up
make a tapping with your feet
your fingers on the table, nor do
disturb his attention. For all the
and they do not show your skill i
craftiness or your rudeness.

Fifthly, You ought not to end
deceive your adversary, by preten
bad moves, and saying that .....

ith himself, by every kind of civil expression that ay be used with truth; such as, 'You understand e game better than I, but you are a little inattentive; r, you play too fast; or, you had the best of the game. ut something happened to divert your thoughts, and at turned it in my favour.

Seventhly, If you are a spectator while others play. bserve the most perfect silence. For if you give adice you offend both parties; him against whom you ave it, because it may cause the loss of his game; nd him, in whose favour you gave it, because, ough it be good, and he follows it, he loses the pleaure he might have had, if you had permitted him to ink until it had occurred to himself. Even after a ove, or moves, you must not, by replacing the pieces, how how it might have been placed better; for that ispleases and may occasion disputes and doubts aout their true situation. All talking to the players essons or diverts their attention, and is therefore npleasing. Nor should you give the least hint to ither party, by any kind of noise or motion. If you o, you are unworthy to be a spectator. If you have mind to exercise or show your judgment, do it in laying your own game, when you have an opportuity, not in criticising, or meddling with, or counseling the play of others

Lastly, If the game is not to be played rigorously, ccording to the rules above mentioned, then modeate your desire of victory over your adversary, and e pleased with one over yourself. Snatch not eagerly at every advantage offered by his unskilfulness r inattention; but point out to him kindly, that by uch a move he places or leaves a piece in danger nd unsupported; that by another he will put his ding in a perilous situation, &c. By this generous civility, (so opposite to the unfairness above forbidden,) you may, indeed, happen to lose the game to your own opponent, but you will win what is better, his esteem, his respect, and his affection; together with the silent approbation and good will of impartial spectators.

me, have never [illegible] four r
noon, and seldom regard the astr
the almanac, will be as much ast
when they hear of his rising so e
ally when I assured them, *that he g*
as he rises. I am convinced of th
of my fact One cannot be more ce
I saw it with my own eyes. And
this observation the three following n
always precisely the same result.

Yet it so happens, that when I sp
covery to others, I can easily perceive
tenances, though they forbear express
that they do not quite believe me Or
is a learned natural philosopher, has a
I must certainly be mistaken as to th
of the light coming into my room; fo
known, as he says, that there could be
at that hour, it follows that none co
without; and that of consequence, my
accidentally left open, instead of lettin
had only served to let out the darkness
many ingenious arguments to show me
by that means, have been deceived I
puzzled me a little, but he did not sa
the subsequent observations I made,
tioned, confirmed me in my first opinion.

This event has given rise, in my mi
serious and impor[illegible] in my mi

love of economy induced me to muster up what little arithmetic I was master of, and to make some calculations, which I shall give you, after observing, that utility is, in my opinion, the test of value in matters of invention, and that a discovery which can be applied to no use, or is not good for something, is good for nothing.

I took for the basis of my calculation the supposition, that there are 100,000 families in Paris, and that these families consume in the night half a pound of bourgis, or candles, per hour. I think this is a moderate allowance, taking one family with another; for though I believe some consume less, I know that many consume a great deal more. Then estimating seven hours per day, as the medium quantity between the time of the sun's rising and ours, he rising during the six following months from six to eight hours before noon, and there being seven hours of course per night in which we burn candles, the account will stand thus:

In the six months between the twentieth of March and the twentieth of September, there are Nights - - - - - - - - - - -	183
Hours of each night in which we burn candles - - - - - - - - - - -	7
Multiplication gives for the total number of hours - - - - - - - - - -	1,281
These 1,281 hours multiplied by 100 000 the number of inhabitants given - -	128,100,000
One hundred twenty-eight millions and one hundred thousand hours, spent at Paris by candle-light, which at half a pound of wax and tallow per hour, gives the weight of - - - - - - - - - -	64,050,000
Sixty-four millions and fifty thousand of pounds, which, estimating the whole at the medium price of thirty sols the pound, makes the sum of ninety-six millions and seventy-five thousand livres tournois - - - - - - - - - -	96,075,000

desperandum. I believe
sense, as soon as they have
that it is day-light when the
to rise with him; and, to co
propose the following regulati
First. Let a tax be laid of
every window that is provide
out the light of the sun
Second. Let the same salute
be made use of to prevent our
inclined us last winter to be
burning wood: that is, let gun
shops of the wax and tallow cha
be permitted to be supplied with
of candles per week.
Third. Let guards also be p
coaches, &c. that would pass t
set, except those of physicians,
wives.
Fourth. Every morning, as so
let all the bells in every church
and if that is not sufficient, let
every street, to wake the sluggar
make them open their eyes to see t
All the difficulty will be in the
days; after which the reformation
ral and easy as the present ir
n'est que le premier pas qui coute.
rise at four in the morn

that I have calculated upon only one half of the year, and much may be saved in the other, though the days are shorter. Besides, the immense stock of wax and tallow left unconsumed during the summer, will probably make candles much cheaper for the ensuing winter, and continue cheaper as long as the proposed reformation shall be supported.

For the great benefit of this discovery, thus freely communicated and bestowed by me on the public, I demand neither place, pension, exclusive privilege, or any other reward whatever. I expect only to have the honour of it. and yet I know there are little envious minds who will. as usual, deny me this, and say, that my invention was known to the ancients, and perhaps they may bring passages out of the old books in proof of it. I will not dispute with these people that the ancients knew not that the sun would rise at certain hours; they possibly had, as we have, almanacs that predicted it; but it does not follow from thence, that they knew *he gave light as soon as he rose.* This is what I claim of my discovery. If the ancients knew it, it must have been long since forgotten, for it certainly was unknown to the moderns, at least to the Parisians: which to prove, I need but use one plain simple argument. They are as well instructed, judicious, and prudent a people as exist any where in the world, all professing, like myself, to be lovers of economy, and from the many heavy taxes required from them for the necessities of the state, have surely reason to be economical. I say, it is impossible that so sensible a people under such circumstances, should have lived so long by the smoky, unwholesome, and enormously expensive light of candles, if they had really known that they might have had as much pure light of the sun for nothing.

I am, &c.

B. FRANKLIN.

SKETCH OF AN ENGLISH SCHOOL.

For the Consideration of the Trustees of the Philadelphia Academy.

It is expected that every scholar to be admitted into this school, be at least able to pronounce and divide the syllables in reading, and to write a legible hand. None to be received that are under years of age.

FIRST OR LOWEST CLASS.

Let the first class learn the English grammar rules and at the same time let particular care be taken to improve them in orthography. Perhaps the latter is best done by pairing the scholars; two of these nearest equal in their spelling to be put together. Let these strive for victory; each propounding ten words every day to the other to be spelled. He that spells truly most of the other's words, is victor for that day: he that is victor most days in a month, to obtain a prize, a pretty neat book of some kind, useful in their future studies. This method fixes the attention of children extremely to the orthography of words, and makes them o godspellers very early. It is a shame for a man to be so ignorant of this little art, in his own language as to be perpetually confounding words o. like sound and different signification; the consciousness of which defect make some men, otherwise of good learning and understanding averse to writing even a common letter.

Let the pieces read by the scholars in this class be short: such as Croxal's fables and little stories. In giving the lesson, let it be read to them; let the meaning of the difficult words in it be explained to them; and let them con it over by themselves before they are called to read to the master or usher: who is to take particular care that they do not read too fast, and that they duly observe their stops and pauses. A vocabulary of the most usual difficult words might be formed for their use, with explanations; and they

might daily get a few of those words and explanations by heart, which would a little exercise their memories; or at least they might write a number of them in a small book for the purpose, which would help to fix the meaning of those words in their minds, and at the same time furnish every one with a little dictionary for his future use.

THE SECOND CLASS,

To be taught reading with attention, and with proper modulations of the voice. according to the sentiment and the subject.

Some short pieces, not exceeding the length of a Spectator, to be given this class for lessons (and some of the easier Spectators would be very suitable for the purpose.) These lessons might be given every night as tasks; the scholars to study them against the morning. Let it then be required of them to give an account, first of the parts of speech, and construction of one or two sentences. This will oblidge them to recur frequently to their grammer, and fix its principal rules in their memory. Next, of the intention of the writer, or the scope of the piece. the meaning of each sentence, and of every uncommon word. This would early acquaint them with the meaning and force of words, and given them that most necessary habit of reading with attention.

The master then to read the piece with the proper modulations of voice, due emphasis and suitable action, where action is required; and put the youth on imitating his manner.

Where the author has used an expression not the best, let it be pointed out; and let his beauties be particually remarked to the youth.

Let the lessons for reading be varied, that the youth may be made acquainted with good styles of all kinds in prose and verse, and the proper manner of reading each kind—sometimes a well-told story, a piece of a sermon, a general's speech to his soldiers, a speech in a tragedy, some part of a comedy, an ode, a satire, a letter, blank verse, Hudibrastic, heoric, &c. But let such lessons be chosen for reading, as contain some

to imagine they understand wha
we do, and because it is their
they often read as Parrots spe
nothing of the meaning. And it
er should give the due modulatic
pronounce properly, unless his
before his tongue, and makes him
ment, Accustoming boys to rea
not first understand, is the cause
so common among readers, whi
once got a habit of using, they fi
rect; by which means, among fifty
ly find a good one. For want of
published with a view to influence
for their own or the public ben
force. Were there but one good
bourhood, a public orator might
the nation with the same advant
same effect upon his audience, as
the reach of his voice.

THE THIRD CLAS

To be taught speaking properl
which is near a kin to good readi
follows it in the studies of youth.
this class begin with learning the el
from some short system, so as to
account of the most

ing every thing that could injure the morals of youth) might likewise be got by rote, and the boys exercised in delivering or acting them; great care being taken to form their manner after the truest models.

For their further improvement, and a little to vary their studies, let them now begin to read history, after having got by heart a short table of the principal epochs in chronology. They may begin with Rollin's ancient and Roman histories, and proceed at proper hours, as they go through the subsequent classes, with the best histories of our own nation and colonies. Let emulation be excited among the boys, by giving, weekly, little prizes, or other small encouragements, to those who are able to give the best account of what they have read, as to times, places, names of persons, &c. This will make them read with attention, and imprint the history well in their memories. In remarking on the history, the master will have fine opportunities of instilling instruction of various kinds, and improving the morals, as well as the understandings of youth.

The natural and mechanic history, contained in the *Spectacle de la Nature*, might also be begun in this class, and continued through the subsequent classes, by other books of the same kind; for next to the knowledge of duty, this kind of knowledge is certainly the most useful, as well as the most entertaining. The merchant may thereby be enabled better to understand many commodities in trade; the handicraftsman to improve his business by new instruments, mixtures, and materials, and frequently hints are given for new methods of improving land, that may be set on foot greatly to the advantage of a country.

THE FOURTH CLASS.

To be taught composition. Writing one's own language well, is the next necessary accomplishment after good speaking. It is the writing master's business to take care that the boys make fair characters, and place them strait and even in the lines; but to form their style, and even to take care that the boys

useful instruction, whereby the understanding or morals of the youth may at the same time be improved.

It is required that they should first study and understand the lessons, before they are put upon reading them properly, to which end each boy should [illegible] taining [illegible] English dictionary to help him over difficul- what parts of [illegible] English to us, we are apt of congratulation, of complim[illegible] because thanks, of recommendation, of admonition, of com[illegible] lation, of expostulation, excuse, &c. In these they should be taught to express themselves clearly, concisely and naturally, without effecting words or high-flown phrases. All their letters to pass through their master's hand who is to point out the faults, advise the corrections, and commend what he finds right. Some of the best letters published in their own language, as Sir William Temple's, those of Pope and his friends, and some others, might be set before the youth as models, their beauties pointed out and explained by the master, the letters themselves transscribed by the scholar

Dr. Johnson's *Ethices Elementa*, or first Principles of Morality, may now be read by the scholars, and explained by the master, to lay a solid foundation of virtue and piety in their minds. And as this class continues the reading of history, let them now, at proper hours, receive some further instruction in chronology and in that part of geography (from the mathematical master) which is necessary to understand the maps and globes. They should also be acquainted with the modern names of the places they find mentionrd in ancient writers. The exercises of good reading, and proper speaking, still continued at suitable times.

FIFTH CLASS.

To improve the youth in composition, they may now, besides continuing to write letters, begin to write little essays in prose, and sometimes in verse: not to make them poets, but for this reason, that nothing acquaints a lad so speedily with a variety of expressions, as the necessity of finding such words *and phrases*, as will suit the measure, sound, and

every thing that could injure the morals of youth) ress
git likewise be got by rote, and the boys exercise! ider
delivering or acting them; great care being taken: and
form their manner after the truest models. s. let
For their further improvement, and a little n. and required
ir studies, let them now [illegible] own words; or the cir-
r having got by h[illegible] of some good story, the scholar to find
pression. Let them be put sometimes on abridg-
; a paragraph of a diffuse author; sometimes on
ting or amplifying what is wrote more closely
d now let Dr. Johnson's *Noetica*, or First Princi-
s of Human Knowledge, containing a logic, or art
reasoning, &c. be read by the youth, and the diffi-
lties that may occur to them be explained by the
ster. The reading of history, and the exercises of
od reading and just speaking, still continued.

SIXTH CLASS

In this class, besides continuing the studies of the
ceeding in history, rhetoric, logic, moral and na-
ral philosophy, the best English authors may be
d and explained; as Tillotson, Milton, Lock,
dison, Pope, Swift, the higher papers in the
ectator and Guardian, the best translations of Ho-
r, Virgil and Horace, of Telemachus, Travils of
rus, &c.

Once a-year let there be public exercises in the
ll: the trustees and citizens present. Then let
e gilt books be given as prizes to such boys as
stinguish themselves, and excel the others in any
anch of learning, making three degrees of com-
rison; given the best prize to him that performs
st, a less valuable one to him that comes up next
the best: and another to the third. Commenda-
ns, encouragement, and advice to the rest, keep-
g up their hopes, that by industry, they may ex-
l another time. The names of those that obtain the
ize, to be yearly printed in a list.

The hours of each day are to be divided and dis-
sed in such a manner as that some classes may be
ith the writing master, improving their hands

or foreign tongue, they will be m
which is of more immediate and
withal, will have attained many
complishments; the time usually s
those languages often without su
employed in laying such a founda
and ability, as, properly improved,
to pass through and execute the
civil life, with advantage and reputa
and country.

ON MODERN INNOVATIONS IN LANGUAGE AND IN PRI

TO NOAH WEBSTER JUN. ESQ. AT

Philadelphia,

DEAR SIR,

I RECEIVED some time since your
the English Language. It is an e
and will be greatly useful in turning
our countrymen to correct writing. P
my thanks for it, as well as for the gr
have done me in its dedication. I
made this acknowledgment sooner,
disposition prevented me

I wish, however, that in some future pub-
ours, you would set a discountenancing
hem. The first I remember is the word
When I left New England in the year
ord had never been used among us, as far
ut in the sense of *ameliorated* or *made bet-*
nce in a very old book of Dr. Mather's,
Remarkable Providences." As that man
obscure hand, I remember that when I
rd in his book, used instead of the word
conjectured that it was an error of the
had mistaken a short *l* in the writing for
y with too short a tail for a *v*, whereby,
s converted into *improved*: but when I
Boston in 1733, I found this change had
our, and was then become common; for
often in perusing the newspapers, where
made an appearance rather ridiculous.
stance, as the advertisement of a country
had become many years *improved* as a
in the character of a deceased country
at he had been for more than thirty years
justice of peace This use of the word
eculiar to New England, and not to be
among any other speakers of English
or the other side of the water.

late absence in France, I find that se-
new words have been introduced into
ntary language For example, I find
l from the substantive *notice*. *I should*
ed *this were it not that the gentleman,*
nother verb from the substantive *adre-*
entleman who advocates, or who has ad-
notion, &c. Another from the substan-
the most awkward and abominable of
he committee having progressed, *resolved*
The word *opposed*, though not a new
used in a new manner, as, *The gentle-*
pposed *to this measure, to which I have*
ways been opposed. If you should hap-
y opinion, with respect to those inno-
will use your authority in reprobating

The Latin language, long the vehicle used fo
tributing knowledge among the different natio
Europe, is daily more and more neglected; and
of the modern tongues, viz. French, seems, in p
of universality, to have supplied its place. I
spoken in all the courts of Europe; and most of
literati, those even who do not speak it, have acq
ed a knowledge of it, to enable them easily to r
the books that are written in it This gives a con
erable advantage to that nation. It enables its
thors to inculcate and spread through other nati
such sentiments and opinions, on important poi
as are most conducive to its interest, or which
contribute to its reputation, by promoting the c
mon interests of mankind, It is, perhaps, owin
its being written in French, that Voltair's Tre
on Toleration has had so sudden and so great
effect on the bigotry of Europe as almost entirel
disarm it. The general use of the French langu
has likewise a very advantageous effect on the pr
of the bookselling branch of commerce; it being
known, that the more copies can be sold that
struck off from one composition of types, the pr
increase is a much greater proportion than they d
making a great number of pieces in any other l
of manufacture. And at present there is no ca
town in Europe without a French bookseller's s
corresponding with Paris. Our English bids fai
obtain the second place. The great body of ex
lent printed sermons in our language, and the f
dom of our writing on political subjects, have indu
a great number of divines, of different sects and
tions as well as gentlemen concerned in public
fairs, to study it so far at least as to read it. An
we were to endeavour the facilitating its progr
the study of our tongue might become much n
general. Those who have employed some par
their time in learning a new language, must h
frequently observed, that while their acquaint
with it was imperfect, difficulties, small in th
selves, have operated as great ones in obstruc
their progress. A book, for example, ill pri
or a pronunciation in speaking not well art

lated, would render a sentence unintelligible, which from a clear print or a distinct speaker would have been immediately comprehended. If, therefore, we would have the benefit of seeing our language more generally known among mankind, we should endeavour to remove all the difficulties, however small, that discourage the learning of it. But I am sorry to observe that of late years, those difficulties, instead of being diminished, have been augmented.

In examining the English books that were printed between the restoration and the accession of George the Second, we may observe that all substantives were begun with a capital, in which we imitated our mother tongue, the German This was more particularly useful to those who were not well acquainted with the English, there being such a prodigious number of our words that are both verbs and substantives, and spelt in the same manner, though often accented differently in the pronunciation. This method has, by the fancy of printers of late years, been entirely laid aside; from an idea, that suppressing the capital shows the character to greater advantage; those letters prominent above the line, disturbing its even, regular appearance. The effect of this change is so considerable, that a learned man of France, who used to read our books, though not perfectly acquainted with our language, in conversation with me on the subject of our authors, attributed the greater obscurity he found in our modern books compared with these of the period above mentioned, to a change of style for the worse in our writers; of which mistake I convinced him, by marking for him each substantive with a capital, in a paragraph, which he then easily understood, though before he could not comprehend it. This shows the inconvenience of that pretended improvement.

From the same fondness for an uniform and even appearance of characters in a line, the printers have of late banished also the Italic types, in which words of importance to be attended to in the sense of the sentence, and words on which an emphases should be put in reading, used to be printed. And lately another fancy has induced other printers to use the round

improvements backwar
cy that *gray* printing is mor
Hence the English new book
a character as to be read with
unless in a very strong light,
Whoever compares a volume
Magazine, printed between the
with one of those printed in the
convinced of the much greater
given by black than by the gray
pleasantly remarked this differe
printer of the Dublin Journal, v
ing encomiums on his own paper
plete of any in the world. "I
says my Lord, "don't you think i
ther improved, by using paper an
near of a colour?"—For all these
but wish our American printers v
tions avoid these fancied improve
render their works more agreeal
Europe, to the great advantage
commerce.

Further, to be more sensible c
clear and distinct printing, let us
ance it affords in reading well al
In so doing the eye generally slid
four words before the voice. If th
tinguishes what the coming word
to order the modul
properly

error in our mode of printing. We tro sensible, that when a question is met with in the reading there is a proper variation to be used in the management of the voice: we have, therefore. a point called an interrogation, affixed to the question. to distinguish it. But this is absurdly placed at its end, so that the reader does not discover it till he finds that he was wrongly modulating his voice' and is therefore obliged to begin again the sentence. To prevent this. the Spanish printers, more sensibly, place an interrogation at the beginning as well as at the end of the question. We have another error of the same kind in printing plays, where something often occurs that is marked as spoken *aside* But the word *aside* is placed at the end of the speech, when it ought to precede it. as a direction to the reader, that he may govern his voice accordingly. The practice of our ladies, in meeting five or six together, to form little busy parties, where each is employed in some useful work, while one reads to them, is so commemdable in itself, that it deserves the attention of authors and printers to make it as pleasing as possible both to the reader and hearers.

My best wishes attend you, being with sincere esteem,

Sir,

Your most obedient and

Very humble servant,

B. FRANKLIN.

Power of this C

It may receive and promulga
kinds, against all persons and
citizens of the state, and against
and may judge, sentence, and
not only private individuals, but
with or without inquiry or hearin
cretion.

Whose favour, or for whose emo
established.

In favour of about one citize
who, by education, or practice in
quired a tolerable style as to gram
tion, so as to bear printing; or wh
press and a few types. This five
the citizens have the liberty of ac
ing the other four hundred and ni
their pleasure; or they may hire ou
press to others for that purpose.

Practice of this Cour

It is not governed by any of the r
mon courts of law. The accused is a
jury to judge of the truth of the accu
is publicly made; nor is the name
made known to

and in the same moment judged and condemned, and sentence pronounced against him that he is a rogue and a villian. Yet if an officer of this court receives the slightest check for misconduct in this his office, he claims immediately the rights of a free citizens by the constitution, and demands to know his accuser, to confront the witness, and have a fair trial by the jury of his peers.

The foundation of its authority.

It is said to be founded on an article in the state constitution, which establishes the liberty of the press—a liberty which every Pennsylvanian would fight and die for, though few of us, I believe' have distinct ideas of its nature and extent. It seems indeed, somewhat like the liberty of the press, that felons have, by the common law of England, before conviction: that is, to be either pressed to death or hanged. If by the liberty of the press, we understood merely the liberty of discussing the propriety of public measures and political opinions, let us have as much of it as you please; but if it means the liberty of affronting, calumniating, and defaming one another, I, for my part, own myself willing to part with my share of it, whenever our legislators shall please to alter the law, and shall cheerfully consent to exchange my liberty of abusing others, for the privilege of not being abused myself.

By whom this court is commissioned or constituted.

It is not by any commission from the supreme executive council, who might previously judge of the abilities, integrity, knowledge &c. of the persons to be appointed to this great trust, of deciding upon the characters and good fame of the citizens: for this court is above that council, and may accuse, judge, and condemn it at pleasure. Nor is it hereditary, as is the court of dernier resort in the peerage of England. But any man who can procure pen, ink, and

paper, with a press, a few types. and a huge pair of blacking balls, may commissionate himself, and his court is immediately established in the plenery possession and exercise of its rights; for if you make the least complaint of the judge's conduct, he daubs his blacking balls in your face whenever he meets you; and besides tearing your private character to splinters, marks you out for the odium of the public as an enemy to the liberty of the press.

Of the natural support of this court.

Its support is founded in the depravity of such minds as have not been mended by religion, nor improved by good education.

> There is a lust in man no charm can tame,
> Of loudly publishing his neighbor's shame

Hence,

> On eagle's wings immortal scandles fly,
> While virtuos actions are but born and die.
> *Dryden.*

Whoever feels pain on hearing a good character of his neighbor, will feel a pleasure in the reverse. And of those who, despairing to rise in distinction by their virtues, are happy if others can be depressed to a level with themselves, there are a number sufficient in every great town to maintain one of these courts by subscription. A shrewd observer once said, that in walking the streets of a slippery morning, one might see where the good natured people lived, by the ashes thrown on the ice before the doors: probably he would have formed a different conjecture of the temper of those of whom he might find engaged in such subscriptions.

Of the checks proper to be established against the abuses of power in those courts

Hitherto there were none. But since so much has been written and published on the federal constitution: and the necessity of checks in all parts of good government, has been so clearly and learnedly explained. I find myself so far enlightened as to suspect some check may be proper in this part also; but I have been at a loss to imagine any that may not be construed an infringement of the sacred liberty of the press. At length, however, I think I have found one, that instead of diminishing general liberty, shall augment it; which is, by restoring to the people a species of liberty, of which they have been deprived by our laws—I mean the liberty of the cudgel! In the rude state of society prior to the existence of laws, if one man gave another ill language, the affronted person might return it by a box on the ear; and, if repeated, by a good drubbing; and this without offending against any law; but now the right of making such returns is denied, and they are punished as breaches of the peace, while the right of abusing seems to remain in full force; the laws made against it being rendered ineffectual by the liberty of the press.

My proposal then is, to leave the liberty of the press untouched, to be exercised in its full extent, force, and vigour, but to permit the liberty of the cudgel to go with it, *parri passu*. Thus, my fellow-citizens, if an impudent writer attacks your reputation—dearer perhaps to you than your life, and puts his name to the charge, you may go to him as openly, and break his head. If he conceals himself behind the printer, and you can nevertheless discover who he is, you may, in like manner, waylay him in the night, attack him behind, and give him a good drubbing. If your adversary hires better writers than himself to abuse you more effectually, you may hire as many porters, stronger than yourself, to assist you in giving him a more effectual drubbing. Thus far goes my project as to *private* resentment and retribution. But if the public should ever happen to be

[illegible] may disturb the [illegible]
then humbly recommend to o[illegible]
up the consideration of both [illegible]
press, and that of the cudgel; [illegible]
mark their extent and limits [illegible]
that they secure the person of a[illegible]
they would likewise provide fo[illegible]
reputation.

PAPER

A POEM

SOME wit of old—such wits of o[illegible]
Whose hints show'd meaning, wh[illegible]
By one brave stroke to mark all b[illegible]
Call'd clear blank paper ev'ry inf[illegible]
When still as opening sense, her [illegible]
Fair virtue puts a seal, or vice a bl[illegible]

The thought was happy, pertine[illegible]
Methinks a genius might the plan p[illegible]
I (can you pardon my presumption)
No wit, no genius, yet for once will

Various the papers various [illegible]
The [illegible]

Merchanics, servants, farmers, and so forth,
Are *copy-paper*, of inferion worth;
Less priz'd, more useful, for your desk decreed,
Free to all pens, and prompt at ev'ry need.

The wretch whom av'rice bids to pinch and spare,
Starve, cheat, and pilfer, to enrich an heir,
Is coarse *brown-paper*; such as pedlers choose
To wrap up wares, which better men will use.

Take next the miser's contrast, who destroys
Health, fame, and fortune, in a round of joys.
Will any paper match him? Yes, throughout,
He's a true *sinking-paper*, past all doubt.

The retail politician's anxious thouht
Deems *this* side always right, and *that* stark nought;
He foams with censure: with applause he raves,—
A dupe to rumours, and a tool of knaves.
He'll want no type his weakness to proclaim,
While such a thing as *fool-cap* has a name.

The hasty gentleman, whose blood runs high,
Who picks a quarrel, if you step awry,
Who can't a jest, or hint, or look endure;
What's he? What? *Touch-Paper* to be sure.

What are our poets, take them as they fall
Good, bad, rich, poor, much read, not read at all?
Them and their works in the same class you'll find;
They are the mere *waste-paper* of mankind.

Observe the maiden, innocently sweet,
She's fair *white-paper*, an unsullied sheet;
On which the happy man, whom fate ordains,
May write his *name*, and take her for his pains.

One instance more, and only one I'll bring,
Tis the *great-man* who scorns a little thing.
Whose thoughts, whose deeds, whose maxims are his own,
Form'd on the feelings of his heart alone:
True genuine *royal-paper* is his breast;
Of all the kinds most precious, purest, best.

apprehensive that I s
leisure for making all the di
ments which would be desira
must, therefore, content mysel

The specific gravity of s
comparison to that of water, I
M. Robinson, in our Philos
volumn 50, page 30, for the y
that fat persons with small bon
on water.

The diving bell is accurat
Transactions.

When I was a boy, I made t
about ten inches long, and si
for the thumb, in order to rets
of my hand. They much resem
lets. In swimming, I pushed th
ward, and I struck the water wi
as I drew them back: I remem
means of these pallets, but they
I also fitted to the soles of my fe
but I was not satsfied with them,
that the stroke is partly given b
feet and the ancles, and not entir
the feet.

We have here waistcoats for sv
made of double sail-cloth, with a
quilted in between them

I know nothing of the *scanh*
Chapelle

When he is seized with the cramp in the leg, the method of driving it away is to give to the parts affected a sudden, vigorous and violent shock; which he may do in the air, as he swims on his back.

During the great heats of summer, there is no danger in bathing, however warm we may be, in rivers which have been thoroughly warmed by the sun. But to throw one's self into cold spring water, when the body has been heated by exercise in the sun, is an imprudence which may prove fatal. I once knew an instance of four young men, who, having worked at harvest in the heat of the day, with a view of refrefreshing themselves, plunged into a spring of cold water; two died upon the spot, a third the next morning, and the fourth recovered with great difficulty. A copious draught of cold water, in similar circumstances, is frequently attended with the same effect in North America.

The exercise of swimming is one of the most healthy and agreeable in the world. After having swam for an hour or two in the evening, one sleeps coolly the whole night, even during the most ardent heat of summer. Perhaps the pores being cleansed, the insensible perspiration increases, and occasions this coolness. It is certain, that much swimming is the means of stopping a diarrhœa, and even of producing a constipation. With respect to those who do not know how to swim, or who are effected with a diarrhœa at a season which does not permit them to use that exercise, a warm bath, by cleansing and purifying the skin, is found very salutary, and often effects a radical cure. I speak from my own experience, frequently repeated, and that of others, to whom I have recommended this.

You will not be displeased if I conclude these hasty remarks by informing you, that as the ordinary method of swimming is reduced to the act of rowing with the arms and legs, and is consequently a laborious and fatiguing operation when the space of water to be crossed is considerable; there is a method in which a swimmer may pass to great distances with much facility, by means of a sail. This discovery I

— time, being desirou
my kite and enjoying at the
of swimming. I returned, ar
the string with the little stic
it, went again into the wat
lying on my back, and holdir
I was drawn along the surfec
agreeable manner. Having
boy to carry my clothes rou
which I pointed out to him. or
to cross the pond with my
quite over without the least
greatest pleasure imaginabl
occastonally to halt a little in
its progress, when it appeare
quick, I lowered the kite too
occasionally I made it rise agı
that time practiced this singul
though I think it not impossibl
ner from Dover to Calais. Th
is still preferable,

NEW MODE OF I

EXTRACTS OF LETTERS T

self. You know the cold bath has long been in vogue here as a tonic; but the shock of the cold water hath always appeared to me, generally speaking, as too violent, and I have found it much more agreeable to my constitution to bathe in another element—I mean cold air. With this view I rise early almost every morning, and sit in my chamber without any clothes whatever, half an hour or an hour, according to the season, either reading or writing. This practice is not in the least painful, but on the contrary, agreeable; and if I return to bed afterwards, before I dress myself, as it sometimes happens, I make a supplement to my night's rest of one or two hours of the most pleasing sleep that can be imagined. I find no ill consequences whatever resulting from it, and that at least it does not injure my health if it does not in fact contribute to its preservation.—I shall therefore call it a *bracing*, or *tonic* bath.

March 10, 1773.

I SHALL not attempt to explain why damp clothes occasion colds, rather than wet ones, because I doubt the fact; I imagine that neither the one nor the other contribute to this effect, and that the causes of cold are totally independent of wet, and even of cold. I propose writing a short paper on this subject the first moment of leisure I have at my disposal. In the mean time, I can only say, that having some suspicions that the common notion, which attributes to cold the property of stopping the pores and obstructing perspiration, was ill founded; I engaged a young physician, who is making some experiments with Sanctorius's balance, to estimate the different proportions of his perspiration, when remaining one hour quite naked, and another warmly clothed.—He pursued the experiment in this alternate manner for eight hours successively, and found his perspiration almost double during those hours in which he was naked.

experiments which you pr
those who appear to be kill
strate equally your sagacity
pears that the doctrines of lif
are yet but little understood.

A toad buried in the sand
til the sand becomes petrifie
closed in the stone, it may liv
many ages. The facts which
this opinion, are too numerous
not to deserve a certain degree
accustomed to see all the anim
acquainted eat and drink, it ap
conceive, how a toad can be sup
gest But if we reflect that the
ment which animals experien
state, proceeds from the contin
stance by perspiration; it will
ble that some animals, in a tor
less, because they use no exerc
need of aliment; and that other
with scales or shells, which sto
as land and sea turtles, serpents
fish, should be able to subsist
without any nourishment whate
its flowers, fades and dies immed
the air without having its roots in
soil, from which it may draw a s
moisture to supply the

weather at sea, and which require particular care and attention.

I have seen an instance of common flies preserved in a manner somewhat similar. They had been drowned in Madeira wine, apparently about the time it was bottled in Virginia, to be sent to London. At the opening of one of the bottles, at the house of a friend where I was, three drowned flies fell into the first glass that was filled, Having heard it remarked that drowned flies were cappable of being revived by the rays of the sun I proposed making the experiment upon these They were therefore exposed to the sun, upon a seive which had been employed to strain them out of the wine. In less than three hours, two of them by degrees began to recover life. They commenced by some convulsive motions in the thigs, and at leangth they raised themselves upon their legs wiped their eyes with their fore feet, beat and brushbe their wings with their hind feet, and soon after de an to fly, finding themselves in Old England, without knowing how they came thither. The third continued lifeless until sun-set, when losing all hopes of him, he was thrown away.

I wish it were possible, from this instance, to invent a method of embalming drowned persons in such a manner, that they may be recalled to life at any period, however distant; for having a very ardent desire to see and observe the state of America an hundred years hence, I should prefer to on ordinary death, the being immersed in a cask of Madeira wine, with a few friends, untill that time, then to be recalled to life by the solar warmth of my dear country; But since, in all probability, we live in an age too early, and too near the infancy of science, to see such an art brought in our time to its perfection, I must, for the present, content myself with the treat which you are so kind as to promise me, of the resurrection of a fowl or a turkey-cock.

better than to keep it a secret to take a
departure. Without this you
terrupted and tormented by
acquaintances, who not only
valuable time, but make you fo
which you wish to remember;
embarked and fairly at sea, you
uneasiness, affairs, which you
accounts that you have not sett
things which you proposed to
which you find the want of ev
it not be attended with the best
form such a custom, and to suf
out deranging him, to make his
ness, to set apart a few days, wh
ed to take leave of his friends,
good wishes for his happy return.

It is not always in one's power
tain; though great part of the p
ness of the passage depends upo
though one must for a time be co
pany, and be in some measure u
If he is a social sensible man, oblig
disposition, you will be so much
sometimes meets with people of
they are not

put it into bottles, without which you cannot expect to preserve it sweet. You ought also to carry with you good tea, ground coffee, chocolate, wine of that sort which you like best, cider, dried raisins, almonds. sugar, capilaire, citrons, rum. eggs dipped in oil, poctable soup, bread twice baked. With regard to poultry it is almost useless to carry any with you unless you resolve to undertake the office of feeding and fattening them yourself. With the little care which is taken of them on board a ship, they are almost all sickly. and their flesh is as tough as leather.

All sailors entertain an opinion, which undoubtedly originated formerly from a want of water, and when it has been found necessary to be sparing of it, that poultry never knew when they had drank enough, and that when water is given them at discretion, they generally kill themselves by drinking beyond measure. In consequence of this opinion, they give them water only once in two days, and even then in small quantities; but as they pour this water into troughs inclining on one side, which occasions it to run to the lower part, it thence happens that they are obliged to mount one upon the back of another in order to reach it; and there are some which cannot even dip their beaks in it. Thus continually tantalized and tormented by thirst, they are unable to digest their food, which is very dry, and they soon fall sick and die. Some of them are found thus every morning, and are thrown into the sea; while those which are killed for the table are scarcely fit to be eaten To remedy this inconvenience, it will be necessary to divide their troughs into small compartments, in such a manner that each of them may be capable of containing water, but this is seldom or never done. On this account, sheep and hogs are to be considered as the best fresh provisions that one can have at sea; mutton there, being in general very good, and pork excellent.

It may happen that some of the provisions and stores, which I have recommended, may become almost useless, by the care which the captain has taken to *lay in* a proper stock; but in such a case *you may dispose of* it to relieve the poor passenge

have mentioned, an
have the greatest need. B
them a part of your superfluity
est assistance to them. You
save their lives, and in shor
which always affords the live
ing mind.

The most disagreeable thing
there is not properly speaking,
board, the worst sailor is gen
purpose, who for the most
Hence comes the proverb used
that *God sends meat, and the de*
however, who have a better opi
think otherwise. Knowing tha
cise or motion which they rece
the ship, have a wonderful effec
tite. they will say, that Provide
bad cooks to prevent them fi
or that, knowing they would ha
given them a good appetite to p
ing with hunger. However, if
dence, in these succors of P
yourself, with a lamp and a boi
little spirits of wine, prepare sor
hash, &c. A small oven made
bad piece of furniture; Your se
a piece of mutton or pork. If y
to eat salt beef, which is often
find that

consequently forms excellent nourishment, much superior to that of biscuit, which has not been fermented.

I must here observe, that this double-baked bread was originally the real biscuit prepared to keep at sea; for the word *biscuit*, in French, signifies twice baked.* Peas often boil badly, and do not become soft; in such a case, by putting a two-pound shot into the kettle, the rolling of the vessel, by means of this bullet, will convert the peas into a porridge, like mustard.

Having often seen soup, when put upon the table at sea in broad flat dishes, thrown out on every side by the rolling of the vessel, I have wished that our tin-men would make our soup-basins with divisions or compartments; forming small plates, proper for containing soup for one person only. By this disposition, the soup, in an extraordinary roll, would not be thrown out of the plate, and would not fall into the breasts of those who are at table, and scald them. Having entertained you with these things of little importance, permit me now to conclude with some general reflections upon navigation.

When navigation is employed only for transporting necessary provisions from one country, where they abound, to another where they are wanting: when by this it prevents famines, which were so frequent and so fatal before it was invented and became so common; we cannot help considering it as one of those arts which contribute most to the happiness of mankind. But when it is employed to transport things of no utility, or articles of luxury, it is then uncertain whether the advantages resulting from it are sufficient to counterbalance the misfortunes it occasioned by exposing the lives of so many individuals upon the vast ocean. And when it is used to plunder vessels and transport slaves, it is evidently only the dreadful means of increasing those calamities which afflict human nature.

One is astonished to think on the number of vessels and men who are daily exposed in going to bring

* It is derived from "bis" again, "cuit" baked.

tea from China, coffee from Arabia, and sugar and tobacco from America; all commodities which our ancestors lived very well without. The sugar trade employs nearly a thousand vessels; and that of tobacco almost the same number. With regard to the utility of tobacco, little can be said; and, with regard to sugar, how much more meritorious would it be to sacrifice the momentary pleasure which we receive from drinking it once or twice a day in our tea, than to encourage the numberless cruelties that are continually exercised in order to procures it for us?

A celebrated French moralist said, that, when he considered the wars which we foment in Africa to get negroes, the great number who of course perish in these wars; the multitude of those wretches who die on their passage, by disease, bad air, and bad provisions; and, lastly, how many perish by the cruel treatment they meet with in a state of slavery; when he saw a bit of sugar, he could not help imagining it covered with spots of human blood. But, had he added to these considerations the wars which we carry on against one another, to take and retake the islands that produce this commodity, he would not have seen the sugar simply spotted with blood, he would have beheld it entirely tinged with it.

These wars make the maritime powers of Europe, and the inhabitants of Paris and London, pay much dearer for their sugar than those of Vienna, though they are almost three hundred leagues distant from the sea. A pound of sugar, indeed, costs the former not only the price which they give for it, but also what they pay in taxes, necessary to support the fleets and armies which serve to defend and protect the countries that produce it.

Sir,

Your most obedient and

Very humble servant,

B. FRANKLIN.

ON LUXURY, IDLENESS, AND INDUSTRY.

From a Letter to Benjamin Vaughan, Esq. written in* 1784.

It is wonderful how preposterously the affairs of this world are managed. Naturally one would imagine that the interest of a few individuals should give way to general interest: but individuals manage their affairs with so much more application, industry, and address, than the public do theirs, that general interest most commonly gives way to particular. We assemble parliaments and councils, to have the benefit of their collected wisdom; but we necessarily have, at the same time, the inconvenience of their collected passions, prejudices, and private interests. By the help of these, artful men overpower their wisdom, and dupe its possessors; and if we may judge by the acts, arrests, and edicts, all the world over, for regulating commerce, an assembly of great men is the greatest fool upon earth.

I have not yet, indeed, thought of a remedy for luxury. I am not sure that in a great state it is capable of a remedy; nor that the evil is in itself always so great as is represented. Suppose we include the definition of luxury all unnecessary expense, and then let us consider whether laws to prevent such expense are possible to be executed in a great country, and whether, if they could be executed, our people generally would be happier, or even richer. Is not the hope of being one day able to purchase and enjoy luxuries, a great spur to labour and industry? May not luxury, therefore, produce more than it consumes, if, without such a spur, people would be, as they are naturally enough inclined to be, lazy and indolent. To this purpose I remember a circum-

* Member of parliament for the borough of Caine, in Wiltshire, between whom and our author there subsisted a very close friendship.

...ed, and at the end of the
clothed and better lodge
ploying a man I feed in m
in fiddling for me, the co
part of his manufacture
wealth and convenience o
fore, be the poorer for thi
rest of my family work mo
the deficiency he occasions

Look round the world, an
in doing nothing, or in so
nothing, when the necessa
life are in question. What
for which we fight and des
toil of millions for superflui
and loss of many lives, by th
sea? How much labour is
fitting great ships, to go to C
and coffee, to the West Indie
for tobacco? These things c
cessaries of life, for our an
fortably without them.

A question may be asked—
now employed in raising, mak
fluities, be subsisted by raisin
they might. The world is lar
it is still uncultivated. Man
acres in Asia, Africa, and A
forest; and a great deal even i
dred acres ...

among mankind exceeds the quantity of idleness and folly. Hence the increase of good buildings, farms cultivated, and populous cities filled with wealth, all over Europe, which a few ages since were only to be found on the coast of the Mediterranean; and this notwithstanding the mad wars continually raging, by which are often destroyed in one year, the works of many years peace. So that we may hope, the luxury of a few merchants on the coast will not be the ruin of America.

One reflection more, and I will end this long rambling letter. Almost all the parts of our bodies require some expense. The feet demands shoes; the legs, stockings; the rest of the body, clothing; and the belly a good deal of victuals. Our eyes, though exceedingly useful, ask when reasonable, only the cheap assistance of spectacles, which could not much impair our finances. But the eyes of other people are the eyes that ruin us. If all but myself were blind, I should want neither fine clothes, fine houses, nor fine furniture.

ON THE SLAVE TRADE.

Reading in the newspapers the speech of Mr. Jackson in congress, against meddling with the affair of slavery, or attempting to mend the condition of slaves, it put me in mind of a similar speech, made about one hundred years since, by Sidi Mahomet Ibrahim, a member of the divan of Algiers, which may be seen in Martin's account of his consulship, 1687. It was against granting the petition of the sect called *Erika*, or *Purists*, who prayed for the abolition of piracy and slavery, as being unjust—Mr. Jackson does not quote it; perhaps he has not seen it. If, therefore, some of its reasonings are to be found in his eloquent speech, it may not only show that men's interests operate, and are operated on

with surprising similarity, in all countries
mates, whenever they are under similar
stances. The African speech, as translat
follows:

"Alla Bismillah, &c. God is great and M
is his prophet.

"Have these Erika considered the conseq
of granting their petition? If we cease our
against the Christians, how shall we be fur
with the commodities their countries produc
which are so necessary for us? If we forb
make slaves of their people, who, in this hot cl
are to cultivate our lands? Who are to perfor
common labours of our city, and of our fam
Must we not then be our own slaves? And is
not more compassion and more favour due
Mussulmen than to those Christian dogs?—We
now above fifty thousand slaves in and near Al
This number, if not kept up by fresh supplies
soon diminish, and be gradually annihilated
then, we cease taking and plundering the in
ships, and making slaves of the seamen and pa
gers, our lands will become of no value, for w
cultivation; the rents of houses in the city will
one half; and the revenues of government a
from the share of prizes, must be totally destr
and for what? To gratify the whim of a whim
sect, who would have us not only forbear ma
more slaves, but even manumit those we have.
who is to indemnify their masters for the loss?
the state do it? Is our treasury sufficient? Wi
Erika do it? Can they do it? Or would they,
what they think justice to the slaves, do a great
justice to the owners! And if we set our slaves
what is to be done with them? Few of them wi
turn to their native countries; they know too
the greater hardships they must there be subje
They will not embrace our holy religion; the
not adopt our manners: our people will not p
themselves by inter-marrying with them. Mu
maintain them as beggars in our streets; or
our properties to be the prey of their pillage? fo
accustomed to slavery will not work for a livel

when not compelled.—And what is there so pitiable in their present condition? Were they not slaves in their own countries? Are not Spain, Portugal France, and the Italian states, governed by despots, who hold all their subjects in slavery, without exception? Even England treats her sailors as slaves: for they are, whenever the government pleases, seized and confined in ships of war, condemned not only to work, but to fight for small wages, or a mere subsistence, not better than our slaves are allowed by us. Is their condition then made worse by their falling into our hands? No: they have only exchanged one slavery for another; and I may say a better: for here they are brought into a land where the sun of Islamism gives forth its light, and shines in full splendour, and they have an opportunity of making themselves acquainted with the true doctrine, and thereby save their immortal souls. Those who remain at home have not that happiness. Sending the slaves home, then, would be sending them out of light into darkness.

"I repeat the question, what is to be done with them? I have heard it suggested, that they may be planted in the wilderness, where there is plenty of land for them to subsist on, and where they may flourish as a free state.—But they are, I doubt, too little disposed to labour without compulsion, as well as too ignorant to establish good government; and the wild Arabs would soon molest and destroy, or again enslave them. While serving us, we take care to provide them with every thing; and they are treated with humanity. The labourers in their own countries are, as I am informed, worse fed, lodged, and clothed. The condition of most of them, is therefore already mended, and requires no further improvement. Here their lives are in safety. They are not liable to be impressed for soldiers, and forced to cut one another's Christian throats, as in the wars of their own countries. If some of the religious mad bigots who now tease us with their silly petitions, have, in a fit of blind zeal, freed their slaves, it was not generosity, it was not humanity, that moved them to the action: it was from the conscious burden of guilt of

sins, and hope, from the supposed merits of so good a work, to be excused from damnation.—How grossly are they mistaken, in imagining slavery to be disavowed by the Alcoran! Are not the two precepts, to quote no more, 'Masters, treat your slaves with kindness—Slaves, serve your masters with cheerfulness and fidelity,' clear proofs to the contrary? Nor can the plundering of infidels be in that sacred book forbidden; since it is well known from it, that God has given the world, and all that it contains, to his faithful Musselmen, who are to enjoy it, of right, as fast as they conquer it. Let us then hear no more of this detestable proposition, the manumission of Christian slaves, the adoption of which would, by depreciating our lands and houses, and thereby depriving so many good citizens of their properties, create universal discontent, and provoke insurrections, to the endangering of government, and producing general confusion. I have, therefore, no doubt, that this wise council will prefer the comfort and happiness of a whole nation of true believers, to the whim of a few Erika, and dismiss their petition."

The result was, as Martin tells us, that the Divan came to this resolution: "That the doctrine, that the plundering and enslaving the Christians is unjust, is at best problematical: but that it is the interest of this state to continue the practice is clear: therefore let the petition be rejected."—And it was rejected accordingly.

And since like motives are apt to produce, in the minds of men, like opinions and resolutions, may we not venture to predict, from this account, that the petitions to the parliament of England for abolishing the slave trade, to say nothing of other legislatures, and the debates upon them, will have a similar conclusion.

HISTORICUS.

March 23, 1790.

OBSERVATIONS ON WAR.

By the original laws of nations, war and extirpation were the punishment of injury. Humanizing by degrees, it admitted slavery instead of death; a farther step was, the exchange of prisoners instead of slavery; another, to respect more the property of private persons under conquest, and be content with acquired dominion. Why should not this law of nations go on improving? Ages have intervened between its several steps; but as knowledge of late increases rapidly, why should not those steps be quickened? Why should it not be agreed to, as the future law of nations, that in any war hereafter, the following description of men should be undisturbed, have the protection of both sides, and be permitted to follow their employments in security? viz.

1. Cultivators of the earth, because they labour for the subsistence of mankind.

2. Fishermen, for the same reason.

3. Merchants and traders in unarmed ships, who accommodate different nations by communicating and exchanging the necessaries and conveniences of life.

4. Artists and mechanics, inhabiting and working in open towns.

It is hardly necessary to add, that the hospitals of enemies should be unmolested—they ought to be assisted. It is for the interest of humanity in general, that the occasions of war, and the inducements to it, should be diminished. If rapine be abolished, one of the encouragements to war is taken away; and peace therefore more likely to continue and be lasting.

The practice of robbing merchants on the high seas—a remnant of the ancient piracy—though it may be accidentally beneficial to particular persons, is far from being profitable to all engaged in it, or to the nation that authorizes it. In the beginning of a war some rich ships are surprised and taken. This encourages the first adventurers to fit out more armed vessels; and many others to do the same. But the

gains; and, as is
ries, though particulars have
adventurers are losers, the wh
all the privateers during a w
than the whole amount of goo

Then there is the national l
so many men during the time
ployed in robbing; who beside
in riot, drunkenness, and de
habits of industry; are rarely
siness after a peace, and serve
number of highwaymen and ho
the undertakers, who have bee
sudden wealth led into expensiv
which continues when the mea
cease, and finally ruins them; a
their having wantonly and unfee
honest, innocent traders and th
substance was employed in servi
terests of mankind.

ON THE IMPRESS OF

Notes copied from Dr. Franklin's
in the margin of Judge Foster's
ment in favour of the Impress
lished in

let A B C and D go out and fight for us, while we stay at home and sleep in whole skins; that is not equal, and therefore cannot be just.

Ib. "Employ."—If you please. The word signifies engaging a man to work for me, by offering him such wages as are sufficient to induce him to prefer my service. This is very different from compelling him to work on such terms as I think proper.

Ib. "This service and employment," &c.—These are false facts. His employment and service are not the same —Under the merchant he goes in an unarmed vessel, not obliged to fight, but to transport merchandise. In the king's service he is obliged to fight, and to hazard all the dangers of battle. Sickness on board of king's ships is also more common and more mortal. The merchant's service, too, he can quit at the end of the voyage; not the king's. Also, the merchant's wages are much higher.

Ib. "I am very sensible," &c.—Here are two things put in comparison that are not comparable; viz. injury to seamen, and inconvenience to trade. Inconvenience to the whole trade of a nation will not justify injustice to a single seaman. If the trade would suffer without his service, it is able and ought to be willing to offer him such wages as may induce him to afford his service voluntarily.

Page 159. "Private mischief must be borne with patience, for preventing a national calamity." Where is this maxim in law and good policy to be found? And how can that be a maxim which is not consistent with common sense? If the maxim had been, that private mischiefs, which prevent a national calamity, ought to be generously compensated by the nation, one might understand it: but that such private mischiefs are only to be borne with patience is absurd!

Ib. "The expedient, &c. And," &c. (Paragraphs 2 and 3.)—Twenty ineffectual or inconvenient schemes will not justify one that is unjust.

Ib. "Upon the foot of," &c.—Your reasoning, indeed, like a lie, stands but upon one *foot;* truth upon two.

Page 160. "Full wages."—Probably the same they had in the merchants' service.

the sailor who is pressed an
defence of trade, at twent
could get three pounds fifte
chants' service, you take fr
month; and if you have 100
rob this honest industrious p
poor families of 250,000*l.* p
lions a year, and at the sam
hazard their lives in fighting
trade; to the defence of whi
contribute (and sailors among
to their profits by it: but this
than their share, if they do n
sons; but when you force tha
excuse the other.

But, it may be said, to gi
merchants' wages would cos
and call for more taxes. Th
amount to this: whether it be
that the richer part should com
in defence of them and their
wages as they think fit to allow
they refuse? Our author tells
I have not law enough to disput
I cannot persuade myself tha
will, however, own for the pres
lawful when necessary; but the
may be used so as to produce t
—*the public*

press captains, lieutenants, second lieutenants, midshipmen, pursers, nor many other officers. Why, but that the profits of their places, or the emoluments expected, are sufficient inducements? The business then is, to find money, by impressing sufficient to make the sailors all volunteers, as well as their officers; and this without any fresh burden upon trade. The second of my premises is, that twenty-five shillings a month, with his share of the salt beef, pork, and peas-pudding, being found sufficient for the subsistence of a hard-working seaman, it will certainly be so for a sedentary scholar or gentleman. I would then propose to form a treasury, out of which encouragements to seamen should be paid. To fill this treasury, I would impress a number of civil officers, who at present have great salaries, oblige them to serve in their respective offices for twenty-five shillings a month with their share of mess provisions, and throw the rest of their salaries into the seamen's treasury. If such a press warrant were given me to execute, the first I would press should be a Recorder of Bristol, or a Mr. Justice Foster, because I might have need of his edifying example, to show how much impressing ought to be borne with; for he would certainly find, that though to be reduced to twenty-five shillings a month might be a "*private mischief*," yet that, agreeably to his maxim of law and good policy, it "*ought to be borne with patience*," for preventing a national calamity. Then I would press the rest of the judges; and, opening the red book, I would press every civil officer of government from 50*l.* a year salary up to 50,000*l.* which would throw an immense sum into our treasury; and these gentlemen could not complain, since they would receive twenty-five shillings a month, and their rations: and this without being obliged to fight. Lastly, I think I would impress * * *

ON THE CRIMINAL LAWS AND THE PE TICE OF PRIVATEERING.

Letter to Benjamin Vaughan, Esq.

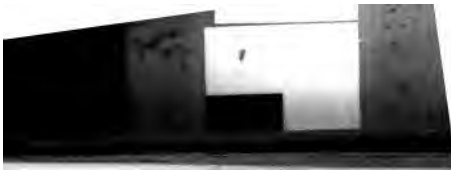
March, 14, 17

MY DEAR FRIEND.

AMONG the pamphlets you lately sent me was entitled, *Thoughts on Executive Justice.* In re for that, I send you a French one, on the same subject, *Observations concernant l'Executio l'Article II. de la Declaration sur le Vol.* They both addressed to the judges, but written, as you see, in a very different spirit. The English auth for hanging *all* thieves. The Frenchman is for portioning punishments to offences.

If we really believe, as we profess to believe, the law of Moses was the law of God, the dicta Divine wisdom, infinitely superior to human what principle do we ordain death as the pu ment of an offence, which according to that law, only to be punished by a restitution of fourfold put a man to death for an offence which doe deserve death, is it not murder? And as the Fr writer says, *Doit-on punir un delit contre le s par un crime contre la nature!*

Superfluous property is the creature of soc Simple and mild laws were sufficient to guard property that was merely necessary. The sav bow, his hatchet, and his coat of skins, were ciently secured, without law, by the fear of pers resentment and retaliation. When, by virtue o first laws, part of the society accumulated wealth grew powerful, they enacted others more severe, would protect their property at the expense o manity. This was abusing their power, and mencing a tyranny. If a savage, before he ent into society, had been told—"Your neighbour this means, may become owner of a hundred d *but if your* brother, or your son, or yourself, ha



no deer of your own, and being hungry, should kill one, an infamous death must be the consequence," he would probably have preferred his liberty, and his common right of killing any deer, to all the advantages of society that might be proposed to him.

That it is better a hundred guilty persons should escape, than that one innocent person should suffer, is a maxim that has been long and generally approved; never, that I know of, controverted. Even the sanguinary author of the *Thoughts* agrees to it, adding well, "that the very thought of *injured* innocence, and much more that of *suffering* innocence, must awaken all our tenderest and most compassionate feelings, and at the same time raise our highest indignation against the instruments of it. But," he adds, "there is no danger of *either*, from a strict adherence to the laws."—Really!—is it then impossible to make an unjust law; and if the law itself be unjust, may it not be the very "instrument" which ought "to raise the author's and every body's highest indignation!" I see in the last newspapers from London, that a woman is capitally convicted at the Old Bailey, for privately stealing out of a shop some gauze, value fourteen shillings and three pence. Is here any proportion between the injury done by a heft, value fourteen shillings and three pence, and he punishment of a human creature, by death, on a ibbet? Might not that woman, by her labour, have ade the reparation ordained by God in paying four ld? Is not all punishment inflicted beyond the merit the offence, so much punishment of innocence? In s light, how vast is the annual quantity, of not 'y *injured* but *suffering* innocence, in almost all civilized states of Europe!

But it seems to have been thought, that this kind innocence may be punished by way of *preventing* ies. I have read, indeed, of a cruel Turk, in bary, who whenever he bought a new Christian e, ordered him immediately to be hung up by the and to receive a hundred blows of a cudgel on oles of his feet, that the severe sense of the puent, and fear of incurring it thereafter, might

prevent the faults that should merit it. Our author himself would hardly approve entirely of this Turk's conduct in the government of slaves; and yet he appears to recommend something like it for the government of English subjects, when he applauds the reply of Judge Burnet to the convict horse-stealer; who, being asked what he had to say why judgment of death should not pass against him, and answering, that it was hard to hang a man for *only* stealing a horse, was told by the judge, "Man thou art not to be hanged *only* for stealing a horse, but that horses may not be stolen." The man's answer, if candidly examined, will, I imagine, appear reasonable, as being founded on the eternal principles of justice and equity, that punishments should be proportioned to offences; and the judge's reply brutal and unreasonable, though the writer "wishes all judges to carry it with them whenever they go the circuit, and to bear it in their minds, as containing a wise reason for all the penal statutes which they are called upon to put in execution. It at once illustrates," says he, "the true grounds and reasons of all capital punishments whatsoever, namely, that every man's property, as well as his life, may be held sacred and inviolate." Is there then no difference in value between property and life? If I think it right that the crime of murder should be punished with death, not only as an equal punishment of the crime, but to prevent other murders, does it follow that I must approve of inflicting the same punishment for a little invasion on my property by theft? If I am not myself so barbarous, so bloody-minded, and revengeful, as to kill a fellow-creature for stealing from me fourteen shillings and threepence, how can I approve of a law that does it? Montesquieu, who was himself a judge, endeavours to impress other maxims. He must have known what humane judges feel on such occasions, and what the effects of those feelings; and, so far from thinking that severe and excessive punishments prevent crimes, he asserts, as quoted by our French writer, that

"L'atrocité des loix en empêche l'exécution.

"Lorsque la peine est sans mesure, on est souvent obligé de lui préférer l'impunité.

"La cause de tous les relâchemens vient de l'impunité des crimes, et non de la moderation des peines."

It is said by those who know Europe generally, that there are more thefts committed and punished annually in England, than in all the other nations put together. If this be so, there must be a cause or causes for such a depravity in our common people. May not one be the deficiency of justice and morality in our national government, manifested in our oppressive conduct to subjects, and unjust wars on our neighbours? View the long persisted in, unjust, monopolizing treatment of Ireland, at length acknowledged! View the plundering government exercised by our merchants in the Indies; the confiscating war made upon the American colonies; and, to say nothing of those upon France and Spain, view the late war upon Holland, which was seen by impartial Europe in no other light than that of a war of rapine and pillage; the hopes of an immense and easy prey being its only apparent, and probably its true and real motive and encouragement. Justice is as strictly due between neighbour nations, as between neigbour citizens. A highwayman is as much a robber when he plunders in a gang, as when single; and a nation that makes an unjust war is only a great gang. After employing your people in robbing the Dutch, is it strange, that, being put out of that employ by peace, they still continue robbing, and rob one another? *Piraterie*, as the French call it, or privateering, is the universal bent of the English nation, at home and abroad, wherever settled. No less than seven hundred privateers were, it is said, commissioned in the last war! These were fitted out by merchants, to prey upon other merchants, who had never done them any injury. Is there probably any of those privateering merchants of London, who were so ready to rob the merchants of Amsterdam, that would not as readily plunder another London mer-

chant, of the next street, if he could do it with the same impunity? The avidity, the *alieni appetens* is the same; it is the fear alone of the gallows that makes the difference. How then can a nation, which among the honestest of its people, has so many thieves by inclination, and whose government encouraged and commissioned no less than seven hundred gangs of robbers; how can such a nation have the face to condemn the crime in individuals, and hang up twenty of them in a morning! It naturally puts one in mind of a Newgate anecdote. One of the prisoners complained, that in the night somebody had taken his buckles out of his shoes. "What the devil!" says another, "have we then *thieves* amongst us? It must not be suffered. Let us search out the rogue, and pump him to death."

There is, however, one late instance of an English merchant who will not profit by such ill-gotten gain. He was, it seems, part-owner of a ship, which the other owners thought fit to employ as a letter of marque, which took a number of French prizes. The booty being shared, he has now an agent here inquiring, by an advertisement in the Gazette, for those who have suffered the loss, in order to make them, as far as in him lies, restitution. This conscientious man is a quaker. The Scotch presbyterians were formerly as tender; for there is still extant an ordinance of the town council of Edinburgh, made soon after the Reformation, "forbidding the purchase of prize goods, under pain of losing the freedom of the burgh for ever, with other punishments at the will of the magistrate; the practice of making prizes being contrary to good conscience, and the rule of treating Christian brethren as we would be treated; and such goods *are not to be sold by any godly man within this burgh.*" The race of these godly men in Scotland are probably extinct, or their principles abandoned, since, as far as that nation had a hand in promoting the war against the colonies, prizes and confiscations are believed to have been a considerable motive.

It has been for some time a generally-rece[illegible] opinion, that a military man is not to inquire whe[illegible]

e just or unjust; he is to execute his orders.
ces, who are disposed to become tyrants,
obably approve of this opinion, and be wil-
establish it; but is it not a dangerous one?
n that principle, if the tyrant commands his
attack and destroy not only an unoffending
ur nation, but even his own subjects, the ar-
ound to obey. A negro slave, in our colonies,
ommanded by his master to rob or murder a
ur or do any other immoral act may refuse;
magistrate will protect him in his refusal.
very then of a soldier is worse than that of a
A conscientious officer, if not restrained by
rehension of its being imputed to another
may indeed resign, rather than be employed
just war; but the private men are slaves for
d they are, perhaps, incapable of judging for
ves. We can only lament their fate, and still
at of a sailor, who is often dragged by force
honest occupation, and compelled to imbrue
ds in perhaps innocent blood. But, methinks,
behoves merchants, (men more enlightened by
ucation, and perfectly free from any such force
ation,) to consider well of the justice of a war,
hey voluntarily engage a gang of ruffians to
heir fellow-merchants of a neighbouring na-
plunder them of their property, and perhaps,
em and their families, if they yield it; or to
maim, and murder them, if they endeavour
d it. Yet these things are done by Christian
nts, whether a war be just or unjust; and it
dly be just on both sides. They are done by
and American merchants, who nevertheless
in of private theft, and hang by dozens the
they have taught by their own example.
high time for the sake of humanity, that a
re put to this enormity. The United States
rica, though better situated than any Euro-
nation to make profit by privateering (most
rade with Europe with the West Indies, pass-
re their doors) are, as far as in them lies, en-
ring to abolish the practice, by offering in all
eaties with other powers, an article, engage-

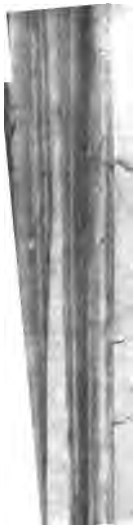
With unchang

I

* This offer having been
ein, a treaty of amity and
that monarch and the United
humane and philanthropic
Dr. Franklin, as one of the
principally concerned, viz.

ART. XXIII. If war
tracting parties, the merc
ing in the other, shall
collect their debts and
ly, carrying off all the
rance; and all women
cultivators of the earth
men unarmed, and in
places, and in gener
the common subsi
lowed to continue
not be molested
goods be burnt,
wasted by the arm
by the events of war
thing is necessary
armed force, the
And all merchant
the products of

, that would speak, rises. The rest ob
rofound silence. When he has finished,
wn, they leave him five or six minutes to
that if he has omitted any thing he intended
has any thing to add, he may rise again and
To interrupt another, even in common
sion, is reckoned highly indecent. How
this is from the conduct of a polite British
Commons, where scarce a day passes without
nfusion, that makes the speaker hoarse in
o order; and how different from the mode of
ation, in many polite companies of Europe,
f you do not deliver your sentences with
pidity, you are cut off in the middle of it by
atient loquacity of those you converse with,
er suffered to finish it!
oliteness of these savages in conversation is
arried to excess; since it does not permit
contradict or deny the truth of what is as-
n their presence. By this means they, in-
oid disputes; but then it becomes difficult to
eir minds, or what impression you make
on. The missionaries, who have attempted
rt them to Christianity, all complain of this
f the great difficulties of their mission. The
hear with patience the truths of the gospel
d to them, and give their usual tokens of
nd approbation: you would think th[illegible] are
d. No such matter—it is mere [illegible]
edish minister [illegible] assembled
Susquehann[illegible] made a
quainting t[illegible] principe
which ou[illegible] nded:
r first pa[illegible] ar appl
hrist to re[illegible] ; his
ns, &c.— [illegible] ished,
hat you
t is
em all-
ness in
u have h



...y esteem the kind of
colleges, and that the maint
while with you would be ver
are convinced, therefore, th
good by your proposal; an
But you who are wise must
tions have different concept
will therefore not take it ai
kind of education happen i
yours. We have had some e
of our young people were fo
colleges of the northern pr
structed in all your science
back to us, they were bad ru
means of living in the woods
cold or hunger; knew neithe
take a deer, or kill an enem
imperfectly; were therefore
warriors, or counsellors: the
nothing. We are however n
your kind offer, though we d
and to show our grateful sens
of Virginia will send us a do
will take great care of their e
in all we know, and make me

Having frequent occasions
they have acquired great ord
ducting them. The old me
ranks, the warriors in the
children

exact. He that would speak, rises. The rest observe a profound silence. When he has finished, and sits down, they leave him five or six minutes to recollect, that if he has omitted any thing he intended to say, or has any thing to add, he may rise again and deliver it. To interrupt another, even in common conversation, is reckoned highly indecent. How different this is from the conduct of a polite British House of Commons, where scarce a day passes without some confusion, that makes the speaker hoarse in calling to order; and how different from the mode of conversation, in many polite companies of Europe, where if you do not deliver your sentences with great rapidity, you are cut off in the middle of it by the impatient loquacity of those you converse with, and never suffered to finish it!

The politeness of these savages in conversation is indeed carried to excess; since it does not permit them to contradict or deny the truth of what is asserted in their presence. By this means they, indeed, avoid disputes; but then it becomes difficult to know their minds, or what impression you make upon them. The missionaries, who have attempted to convert them to Christianity, all complain of this as one of the great difficulties of their mission. The Indians hear with patience the truths of the gospel explained to them, and give their usual tokens of assent and approbation: you would think they were convinced. No such matter—it is mere civility.

A Swedish minister having assembled the chiefs of the Susquehannah Indians, made a sermon to them, acquainting them with the principal historical facts on which our religion is founded: such as the fall of our first parents by eating an apple; the coming of Christ to repair the mischief; his miracles and sufferings, &c.—When he had finished, an Indian orator stood up to thank him. "What you have told us," says he, "is all very good. It is indeed bad to eat apples. It is better to make them all into cider. We are much obliged to your kindness in coming so far to tell us those things which you have heard from

your mothers. In return, I will tell you some of those which we have heard from ours.

"In the beginning, our fathers had only the flesh of animals to subsist on; and if their hunting was unsuccessful, they were starving. Two of our young hunters having killed a deer, made a fire in the woods to broil some parts of it. When they were about to satisfy their hunger, they beheld a beautiful young woman descend from the clouds, and seat herself on that hill which you see yonder among the blue mountains. They said to each other, it is a spirit that perhaps has smell our broiled venison, and wishes to eat of it; let us offer some to her. They presented her with the tongue; she was pleased with the taste of it, and said, 'Your kindness shall be rewarded. Come to this place after thirteen moons, and you shall find something that will be of great benefit in nourishing you and your children to the latest generations. They did so, and to their surprise, found plants they had never seen before; but which, from that ancient time, have been constantly cultivated among us, to our great advantage. Where her right hand had touched the ground, they found maize; where her left hand touched it, they found kidney-beans; and where her backside had sat on it, they found tobacco." The good missionary, disgusted with this idle tale, said, "What I delivered to you were sacred truths; but what you tell me is mere fable, fiction and falsehood." The Indian offended, replied, "My brother, it seems your friends have not done you justice in your education; they have not well instructed you in the rules of common civility. You saw that we, who understand and practice those rules, believed all your stories, why do you refuse to believe ours?"

When any of them come into our towns, our people are apt to crowd round them, gaze upon them, and incommode them where they desire to be private: this they esteem great rudeness, and the effect of the want of instruction in the rules of civility and good manners. "We have," say they, "as much curiosity as you, and when you come into our towns, we wish for opportunities of looking at you; but for this

purpose we hide behind bushes, where you are to pass, and never intrude ourselves into your company."

Their manner of entering one another's villages has likewise its rules. It is reckoned uncivil in travelling strangers to enter a village abruptly, without giving notice of their approach. Therefore, as soon as they arrive within hearing, they stop and halloo, remaining there till invited to enter. Two old men usually come out to invite and lead them in. There is in every village a vacant dwelling, called the stranger's house. Here they are placed, while the old men go round from hut to hut, acquainting the inhabitants that strangers are arrived, who are probably hungry and weary, and every one sends them what he can spare of victuals, and skins to repose on. When the strangers are refreshed, pipes and tobacco are brought: and then, but not before, conversation begins, with inquiries who they are, whither bound, what news, &c. and it usually ends with offers of service, if the strangers have occasion for guides, or any necessaries for continuing their journey; and nothing is exacted for the entertainment.

The same hospitality, esteemed among them as a principal virtue, is practised by private persons; of which Conrad Weiser, our interpreter, gave me the following instance. He had been naturalized among the Six Nations, and spoke well the Mohuck language. In going through the Indian country, to carry a message from our governor to the council at Onondaga, he called at the habitation of Canassetego, an old acquaintance, who embraced him, spread furs for him to sit on, placed before him some boiled beans and venison, and mixed some rum and water for his drink. When he was well refreshed, and had lit his pipe, Canassetego began to converse with him: asked him how he had fared the many years since they had seen each other, whence he then came, what occasioned the journey, &c. Conrad answered all his questions; and when the discourse began to flag, the Indian, to continue it, said, "Conrad, you have lived long among the white people, and know something of their customs; I have been sometimes at Albany, and have observed that once in seven days

they shut up their shops, and assemble all
great house; tell me what it is for? What
do there?" "They meet there," says Conra
hear and learn good things?" "I do not doubt
the Indian, "that they tell you so, they ha
me the same: but I doubt the truth of wh
say, and I will tell you my reasons. I went h
Albany, to sell my skins and buy blankets,
powder, rum, &c. You know I used gene
deal with Hans Hanson; but I was a little i
this time to try some other merchants. How
called first upon Hans, and asked him what h
give for beaver. He said he could not give mo
four shillings a pound: but, says he, I cann
on business now: this is the day when we r
gether to learn *good things*, and I am going t
ing. So I thought to myself, since I cannot
business to-day, I may as well go to the meet
and I went with him. There stood up a
black, and began to talk to the people very
I did not understand what he said: but, pe
that he looked much at me, and at Hanson, I
ed he was angry at seeing me there; so I w
sat down near the house, struck fire and lit m
waiting till the meeting should break up. I
too, that the man had mentioned something of
I suspected it might be the subject of their m
So, when they came out, I accosted my me
'Well, Hans,' says I, 'I hope you have ag
give more than four shillings a pound.' 'No
he, 'I cannot give so much; I cannot give mo
three shillings and sixpence.' I then spoke
ral other dealers, but they all sung the sam
three and six pence, three and six pence.
made it clear to me that my suspicion was rig
that, whatever they pretended of meeting t
good things, the real purpose was to consult
cheat Indians in the price of beaver. Conside
little, Conrad, and you must be of my opini
they meet so often to learn *good things* they
certainly have learned some before this time
they are still ignorant. You know our practi
a white man, in travelling through our count

e of our cabins, we all treat him as I do you; him if he is wet, we warm him if he is cold, e him meat and drink, that he may allay his and hunger; and we spread soft furs for him and sleep on: we demand nothing in return.* I go into a white man's house at Albany, and victuals and drink, they say, Where is your ? and if I have none, they say, Get out, you dog. You see that they have not learned ittle *good things* that we need no meetings to ructed in, because our mothers taught them n we were children; and therefore it is im- e their meetings should be, as they say, for ch purpose, or have any such effect; they are contrive *the cheating of Indians in the price er.*"

remarkable that, in all ages and countries, hospita- been allowed as the virtue of those, whom the civil- re pleased to call barbarians; the Greeks celebrated hians for it; the Saracens possessed it eminently; to this day the reigning virtue of the wild Arabs. , too, in the relation of his voyage and ship-wreck, land of Melita, says, "The barbarous people showed tle kindness; for they kindled a fire, and received one, because of the present rain, and because of ." This note is taken from a small collection of a's papers, printed for Dilly.

TO MR. DUBOURG,

CONCERNING THE DISSENTIONS BETWE AND AMERICA.

London, Octo

I SEE, with pleasure, that we think alike on the subjects of English Americ colonies have never insisted that we ot empt from contributing to the common cessary to support the prosperity of the only assert, that having parliaments of not having representatives in that of Grea parliaments are the only judges of whe what we ought to contribute in this ce the English parliament has no right to ney without our consent. In fact, the I is not a single state; it comprehend though the parliament of Great Britain to itself the power of taxing the colon more right to do so, than it has to tax I have the same king, but not the same l

The dispute between the two countrie lost England many millions sterling, wh in its commerce, and America has in been a proportionable gainer. This co sisted principally of superfluities; obje and fashion, which we can well do witl resolution we have formed of importin our grievances are redressed, has ena our infant manufacturers to take roo not be easy to make our people abando ture, even should a connexion more ever succeed the present troubles.—I no doubt that the parliament of Englat abandon its present pretensions, and l peaceable enjoyment of our rights and

B. FI

parison of the Conduct of the Ancient Jews, f the Anti-federalists in the United States of ca.

ıLOUS advocate for the proposed Federal Con- ı in a certain public assembly said, that "the nce of great part of mankind to good govern- ıs such, that he believed that if an angel from was to bring down a constitution formed ɔr our use, it would nevertheless meet with opposition."—He was reproved for the sup- xtravagance of the sentiment; and he did not t.—Probably it might not have immediately d to him, that the experiment had been nd that the event was recorded in the most of all histories, the Holy Bible; otherwise he ıs it seems to me, have supported his opinion unexceptionable authority.

Supreme Being had been pleased to nourish ıgle family, by continued acts of his attentive nce, until it became a great people; and hav- ced them from bondage by many miracles ed by his servant Moses, he personally de- to that chosen servant, in presence of the nation, a constitution and code of laws for ɔservance; accompanied and sanctioned with ɜs of great rewards and threats of severe nents, as the consequence of their obedience ɔedience.

constitution, though the Deity himself was to ɜ head (and it is therefore called by political a theocracy) could not be carried into execu- : by means of his ministers: Aaron and his ɜre commissioned to be, with Moses, the first ıhed ministry of the new government.

would have thought, that the appointment of ho had distinguished themselves in procuring ɜrty of their nation, and had hazarded their openly opposing the will of a powerful mo- who would have retained that nation in slave- ght have been an appointment acceptable to

a grateful people; and that a constitution fra
them by the Deity himself, might on that
have been secure of an universal welcome re
Yet there were, in every one of the thirteen
some discontented, restless spirits, who were c
ally exciting them to reject the proposed new
ment, and this from various motives.

Many still retained an affection for Egypt, t
of their nativity; and these, whenever they
inconvenience or hardship, through the natu
unavoidable effect of their change of situati
claimed against their leaders as the authors
trouble; and were not only for returning into
but for stoning their deliverers.* Those inc
idolatry were displeased that their golden c
destroyed. Many of the chiefs thought the n
stitution might be injurious to their particul
rests, that the profitable places would be e
by the families and friends of Moses and Aar
others equally well born excluded.†—In Jo
and the Talmud, we learn some particulars,
fully narrated in the Scripture. We are the
"that Korah was ambitious of the priesthoc
offended that it was conferred on Aaron; a
as he said, by the authority of Moses only,
the consent of the people. He accused Moses
ing, by various artifices, fraudulently obtai
government, and deprived the people of thei
ties; and of conspiring with Aaron to perpet
tyranny in their family. Thus, though Kora
motive was the supplanting of Aaron, he pe
the people that he meant only the public go
they, moved by his insinuations, began to cr
"Let us maintain the common liberty of our
tive tribes; we have freed ourselves from the

* Numbers, chap. xiv.

† Numbers, chap. xvi. ver. 8. "And they gather
selves together against Moses and against Aaron,
unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all
gregation are holy, every one of them,—wherefore
ye up yourselves above the congregation!"

imposed upon us by the Egyptians, and shall we suffer ourselves to be made slaves by Moses? If we must have a master, it were better to return to Pharaoh, who at least fed us with bread and onions, than to serve this new tyrant, who by his operations has brought us into danger of famine.' Then they called in question the *reality of his conferences* with God: and objected to the privacy of the meeting, and the preventing any of the people from being present at the colloquies, or even approaching the place, as grounds of great suspicion. They accused Moses also of *peculation;* as embezzling part of the golden spoons and the silver chargers, that the princes had offered at the dedication of the altar,* and the offerings of gold by the common people, as well as most of the poll-tax;† and Aaron they accused of pocketing much of the gold of which he pretended to have made a molten calf. Besides peculation, they charged Moses with ambition; to gratify which passion, he had, they said, deceived the people, by promising to bring them to a land flowing with milk and honey: instead of doing which, he had brought them from such a land; and that he thought light of all this mischief, provided he could make himself an absolute prince.‖ That to support the new dignity with splendour in his family, the partial poll-tax already levied and given to Aaron§ was to be followed by a general one,¶ which would probably be augmented from time to time, if he were suffered to go on promulgating new laws on pretence of new occasional revelations of the Divine will, till their whole fortunes were devoured by that aristocracy."

* Numbers, chap. vii.

† Exodus, chap. xxxv. ver. 22.

‡ Numbers, chap. iii. and Exodus, chap. xxx.

‖ Numbers, chap. xvi. ver. 13. "Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in this wilderness, except that thou make thyself altogether a prince over us."

§ Numbers, chap. iii. ¶ Exodus, chap. xxx.

...y. But his enemies had
with some success among the p
of accusation is so readily mad
by knaves, as the accusation of

In, fine, no less than two hu
principal men, "famous in the
renown,"* heading and excitin
them up to such a pitch of fren
out, Stone 'em, stone 'em, and
liberties; and let us choose othe
may lead us back into Egypt, in
ceed in reducing the Canaanites.

On the whole, it appears that t
people jealous of their new-acq
jealousy was in itself no fault: l
suffered it to be worked upon by
ing public good, with nothing
private interest, they were led to o
ment of the new constitution, wh
upon themselves much inconvenie
It farther appears from the same i
that when, after many ages, the c
come old and much abused, and
it was proposed, the populace, as
Moses of the ambition of making
and cried out, Stone him, stone hi
their high priests and scribes,
against the Messiah, that he a
king of the Jews, and cried C

To conclude, I beg I may not be understood to infer that our general convention was divinely inspired when it formed the new federal constitution, merely because that constitution has been unreasonably and vehemently opposed; yet I must own, I have so much faith in the general government of the world by Providence, that I can hardly conceive a transaction o. such momentous importance to the welfare of millions now existing, and to exist in the posterity of a great nation, should be suffered to pass without being in some degree influenced, guided, and governed by that omnipotent, omnipresent, and beneficent Ruler in whom all inferior spirits, live, and move, and have their being.

NAUTICAL AFFAIRS.

THOUGH Britain bestows more attention to trade than any other nation, and though it be the general opinion, that the safety of their state depends upon her navy alone; yet it seems not a little extraordinary, that most of the great improvements in ship-building, have originated abroad. The best sailing vessels in the royal navy have in general been French prizes. This, though it may admit of exceptions, cannot be upon the whole disputed.

Nor is Britain entirely inattentive to naval architecture; though it is no where scientifically taught, and those who devise improvements have seldom an opportunity of bringing them into practice. What a pity it is that no contrivance should be adopted, for concentrating the knowledge that different individuals attain in this art into one common focus, if the expression may be admitted. Our endeavours shall not be wanting, to collect together, in the best way we can, the scattered hints that shall occur under this head, not doubting but the public will receive with

favour this humble attempt to waken the attention to a subject of such great national importance.

Dr. Franklin, among the other inquiries that had engaged his attention, during a long life spent in the uninterrupted pursuit of useful improvements, did not let this escape his notice; and many useful hints, tending to perfect the art of navigation, and to meliorate the condition of seafaring people, occur in his work. In France, the art of constructing ships has long been a favourite study, and many improvements in that branch have originated with them. Among the last of the Frenchmen, who have made any considerable improvement in this respect, is M. le Roy, who has constructed a vessel well adapted to sail in rivers, where the depth of water is inconsiderable, and that yet was capable of being navigated at sea with great ease. This he effected in a great measure by the particular mode of rigging, which gave the mariners much greater power over the vessel than they could have when of the usual construction.

I do not hear that this improvement has in any case been adopted in Britain. But the advantages that would result from having a vessel of small draught of water to sail with the same steadiness, and to lie equally near the wind, as one may do that is sharper built, are so obvious, that many persons have been desirous of falling upon some way to effect it. About London, this has been attempted by means of *lee boards*, (a contrivance now so generally known as not to require to be here particularly described,) and not without effect. But these are subject to certain inconveniences, that render the use of them in many cases ineligible.

Others have attempted to effect the purpose by building vessels with more than one keel; and this contrivance, when adopted upon proper principles, promises to be attended with the happiest effects. But hitherto that seems to have been scarcely adverted to Time will be necessary to eradicate common notions of very old standing, before this can be effectually done.

Mr. W. Brodie, ship-master in Leith, has lately adopted a contrivance for this purpose, that seems to

be at the same time very simple and extremely efficacious. Necessity, in this case, as in many others, was the mother of invention. He had a small, flat, ill-built boat, which was so ill constructed as scarcely to admit of carrying a bit of sail on any occasion, and which was at the same time so heavy to be rowed, that he found great difficulty in using it for his ordinary occasions. In reflecting on the means that might be adopted for giving this useless cable such a hold of the water as to admit of his employing a sail when he found it necessary, it readily occurred that a greater depth of keel would have this tendency. But a greater depth of keel, though it would have been useful for this purpose, he easily foresaw, would make his boat be extremely inconvenient on many other occasions. To effect both purposes, he thought of adopting a moveable keel, which would admit of being let down or taken up at pleasure. This idea he immediately carried into effect, by fixing a bar of iron of the depth he wanted, along each side of the keel, moving upon hinges that admitted of being moved in one direction, but which could not be bent back in the opposite direction. Thus, by means of a small chain fixed to each end, these moveable keels could be easily lifted up at pleasure; so that when he was entering into a harbour or shoal water, he had only to lift up his keels, and the boat was as capable of being managed there, as if he had wanted them entirely; and when he went out to sea, where there was depth enough, by letting them down, the lee keel took a firm hold of the water, (while the other floated loose,) and gave such a steadiness to all its movements, as can scarcely be conceived by those who have not experienced it.

This gentleman one day carried me out with him in his boat to try it. We made two experiments. At first, with a moderate breeze, when the moveable keels were kept up, the boat when laid as near the wind as it could go, made an angle with the wake of about thirty degrees; but when the keels were let down, the same angle did not exceed five or six degrees; being nearly parallel with the course.

...ship was left beh
it is certain, that if ou
down, we could scarce.
vanced one foot for her

It is unnecessary to p
benefits that may be de
in certain circumstance
vious to them.

NORTH-W:

Notwithstanding the 1
have been made to disc
into the South Seas, it w
ant geographical questio
for at a meeting of the Ac
held on the 13th of Nove
geographer to the king, 1
cerning the north-west p
an intelligent captain of
Spain, charged with the co
favourable to the marine,
nation of the archives of a
he has found the relatio
year 1598, by Lorenzo He
it appears, that at the e
north lat. 60 degrees, and
from the first meridian, he
Hudson's B

cording to M. Bauche, between William's Sound and Mount St. Elias. The Russians and Captain Cook have not observed it, because it is very narrow. But it is to be wished, that this important discovery should be verified, which has been overlooked for two centuries, in spite of the attempts which have been made on these coasts. M. Bauche calls this passage the Straits of Ferrer.

POSITIONS TO BE EXAMINED.

1. All food, or subsistence from mankind, arises from the earth or waters.

2. Necessaries of life that are not foods, and all other conveniences, have their value estimated by the proportion of food consumed while we are employed in procuring them.

3. A small people with a large territory, may subsist on the productions of nature, with no other labour than that of gathering the vegetables and catching the animals.

4. A large people with a small territory, find these insufficient; and, to subsist, must labour the earth, to make it produce greater quantities of vegetable food, suitable to the nourishment of men, and of the animals they intend to eat.

5. From this labour arises a great increase of vegetable and animal food, and of materials for clothing, as flax, wool, silks, &c. The superfluity of these is wealth. With this wealth we pay for the labour employed in building our houses, cities, &c. which are therefore only subsistence thus metamorphosed.

6. Manufacturers are only another shape into which so much provisions and subsistence are turned, as were in value equal to the manufacture produced. This appears from hence, that the manufacturer does not, in fact, obtain from the employer, for his labour, more than a mere subsistence, including

ing raiment, fuel, and shelter; all which derive their value from the provisions consumed in producing them.

7. The produce of the earth, thus converted into manufactures, may be more easily carried into distant markets, than before such conversion.

8. Fair commerce is where equal values are exchanged for equal, the expense of transport included. Thus, if it costs A in England, as much labour and charge to raise a bushel of wheat, as it costs B in France to produce four gallons of wine, then are four gallons of wine the fair exchange for a bushel of wheat, A and B meeting at half distance with their commodities to make the exchange. The advantage of this fair commerce is, that each party increases the number of his enjoyments, having, instead of wheat alone, or wine alone, the use of both wheat and wine.

9. Where the labour and expense of producing both commodities are known to both parties, bargains will generally be fair and equal. Where they are known to one party only, bargains will often be unequal, knowledge taking its advantage of ignorance.

10. Thus he that carries a thousand bushels of wheat abroad to sell, may not probably obtain so great a profit thereon, as if he had first turned the wheat into manufactures, by subsisting therewith the workmen while producing those manufactures since there are many expediting and facilitating methods of working, not generally known, and strangers to the manufactures, though they know pretty well the expense of raising wheat, are unacquainted with those short methods of working; and thence, being apt to suppose more labour employed in the manufacture than there really is, are more easily imposed on in their value, and induced to allow more for them than they are honestly worth.

11. Thus the advantage of having manufactures in a country does not consist, as is commonly supposed, in their highly advancing the value of rough *materials*, of which they are formed; since, though *sixpennyworth* of flax may be worth twenty shillings

when worked into lace, yet the very cause of its being worth twenty shillings is that, besides the tax, it has cost nineteen shillings and sixpence in subsistence to the manufacturer. But the advantage of manufactures, is, that, under their shape, provisions may be more easily carried to a foreign market; and by their means our traders may more easily cheat strangers. Few, where it is not made, are judges of the value of lace. The importer may demand forty, and perhaps get thirty shillings for that which cost him but twenty.

12. Finally, there seems to be but three ways for a nation to acquire wealth. The first is by war, as the Romans did, in plundering their conquered neighbours; this is robbery.—The second by commerce, which is generally cheating.—The third by agriculture, the only honest way, wherein a man receives a real increase of the seed thrown into the ground in a kind of continued miracle, wrought by the hand of God in his favour, as a reward for his innocent life and his virtuous industry.

B. FRANKLIN.

PRELIMINARY ADDRESS TO THE PENNSYLVANIA A MANAC, ENTITLED, "POOR RICHARD'S AL- MANAC, FOR THE YEAR 1758."

WRITTEN BY DR. FRANKLIN.

I HAVE heard, that nothing gives an author so gre pleasure as to find his works respectfully quoted other learned authors. This pleasure I have seldom joyed; for though I have been, if I may say it withe vanity, an eminent author (of Almanacs) annual now a full quarter of a century, my brother autho in the same way (for what reason I know not) ha ever been very sparing in their applauses; and other author has taken the least notice of me: so th did not my writings produce me some solid pudd the great deficiency of praise would have quite d couraged me.

I concluded, at length, that the people were t best judges of my merit, for they buy my work and besides, in my rambles, where I am not perso ally known, I have frequently heard one or other my adages repeated, with "as poor Richard says at the end on't. This gave me some satisfaction, it showed not only that my instructions were regar ed, but discovered likewise some respect for my a thority; and I own, that to encourage the practice remembering and repeating those wise sentences, have sometimes quoted myself with great gravity.

Judge then how much I have been gratified by incident which I am going to relate to you. I sto ped my horse lately where a great number of peop were collected at an auction of merchants' goo The hour of sale not being come, they were conver ing on the badness of the times; and one of the co pany called to a plain, clean, old man, with wh locks, "Pray, father Abraham, what think ye of times? Won't these heavy taxes quite ruin

country? How shall we ever be able to pay them? What would you advise us to?" Father Abraham stood up, and replied,—"If you have my advice, I'll give it to you in short; 'for a word to the wise is enough; and many words wont fill a bushel,' as poor Richard says." They joined in desiring him to speak his mind; and, gathering round him, he proceeded as follows;

"Friends (says he) and neghbours, the taxes are indeed very heavy; and if those laid on by the government were the only ones we had to pay, we might more easily discharge them: but we have many others, and much more grevious to some of us. We are taxed twice as much by our idleness, three times as much by our pride, and four times as much by our folly: and from these taxes the commissioners cannot ease or deliver us, by allowing an abatement. However, let us hearken to good advice, and something may be done for us; 'God helps them that help themselves,' as poor Richard says in his Almanac.

"It would be thought a hard government that should tax its people one-tenth part of their time, to be employed in its service; but idleness taxes many of us much more, if we reckon all that is spent in absolute sloth, or doing of nothing, with that which is spent in idle employments, or amusements that amount to nothing. Sloth, by bringing on diseases, absolutely shortens life. 'Sloth, like rust, consumes faster than labour wears, while the key often used is always bright,' as poor Richard says. 'But dost thou love life? then do not squander time, for that's the stuff life is made of,' as poor Richard says. How much more than is necessary do we spend in sleep! forgetting, that 'the sleeping fox catches no poultry, and that there will be sleeping enough in the grave,' as poor Richard says. 'If time be of all things the most precious, wasting time must be (as poor Richard says) the greatest prodigality;' since, as he elsewhere tells us, 'Lost time is never found again; and what we call time enough, always proves little enough.' Let us then up and be doing, and doing to the purpose: so by diligence shall we do more with

less perplexity. 'Sloth makes all things difficult, but industry all easy,' as poor Richard says; and 'he that riseth late must trot all day, and shall scarce overtake his business at night; while laziness travels so slowly, that poverty soon overtakes him,' as we read in poor Richard; who adds, 'Drive thy business, let not that drive thee;' and,

> 'Early to bed, and early to rise,
> Makes a man healthy, wealthy, and wise.'

"So what signifies wishing and hoping for better times? We make these times better if we bestir ourselves. 'Industry needs not wish, as poor Richard says; 'He that lives upon hope will die fasting.' 'There are no gains without pains; then help hands, for I have no lands; or if I have they are smartly taxed;' and, (as poor Richard likewise observes) 'He that hath a trade hath an estate, and he that hath a calling hath an office of profit and honour;' but then the trade must be worked at, and the calling well followed, or neither the estate nor the office will enable us to pay our taxes. If we are industrious we shall never starve; for, as poor Richard says, 'At the working-man's house hunger looks in, but dares not enter.' Nor will the bailiff or the constable enter; for, 'Industry pays debts, but despair increaseth them,' says poor Richard. What though you have found no treasure, nor has any rich relation left you a legacy? 'Diligence is the mother of good luck,' as poor Richard says: and 'God gives all things to industry: then plough deep while sluggards sleep, and you will have corn to sell and to keep,' says poor Dick. Work while it is called to-day; for you know not how much you may be hindered to-morrow; which makes poor Richard say, 'One to-day is worth two to-morrow's; and, farther, 'Have you somewhat to do to-morrow, do it to-day.' 'If you were a servant, would you not be ashamed that a good master should catch you idle? Are you then your own master, be ashamed to catch yourself idle, as poor Dick says. When there is so much to be done for yourself, your family, and your gracious king, be up by peep of

day: 'Let not the sun look down, and say, Inglorious here he lies!' Handle your tools without mittens; remember, that 'the cat in gloves catches no mice;' as poor Richard says. It is true, there is much to be done, and perhaps you are weak-handed; but stick to it steadily, and you will see great effects; for, continual dropping wears away stones, and by diligence and patience the mouse ate into the cable; and light strokes fell great oaks,' as poor Richard says in his Almanac, the year I cannot just now remember.

"Methinks I hear some of you say, 'must a man afford himself no leisure?'—I will tell thee, my friend, what poor Richard says; 'Employ thy time well, if thou meanest to gain leisure; and since thou art not sure of a minute, throw not away an hour.' Leisure is time for doing something useful; this leisure the diligent man will obtain, but the lazy man never; so that, as poor Richard says, 'A life of leisure and a life of laziness are two things.' Do you imagine that sloth will afford you more comfort than labour? No; for, as poor Richard says, 'Troubles spring from idleness, and grievous toils from needless ease: many without labour would live by their own wits only; but they break for want of stock.' Whereas industry gives comfort, and plenty, and respect. 'Fly pleasures, and they'll follow you; the diligent spinner has a large shift; and, now I have a sheep and a cow, every body bids me good-morrow;' all which is well said by poor Richard.

"But with our industry, we must likewise be steady, and settled, and careful, and oversee our own affairs with our own eyes, and not trust too much to others; for, as poor Richard says,

'I never saw an oft-removed tree,
Nor yet an oft-removed family,
That throve so well as one that settled be.'

"And again, 'Three removes are as bad as a fire: and again, 'Keep thy shop, and thy shop will keep thee:' and again, 'If you would have your business done, go; if not, send.' And again,

'He that by the plough would thrive
Himself must either hold or drive.'

And again, 'The eye of the master will do more work than both his hands;' and again, 'Want of care does us more damage than want of knowledge;' and again, 'Not to oversee workmen is to leave them your purse open.' Trusting too much to others care is the ruin of many; for, as the Almanac says, 'In the affairs of the world, men are saved not by faith, but by the want of it; but a man's own care is profitable; for, saith poor Dick, 'Learning is to the studious, and riches to the careful, as well as power to the bold, and heaven to the virtuous.' And, further, 'If you would have a faithful servant, and one that you like, serve yourself.' And again, he adviseth to circumspection and care, even in the smallest matters, because sometimes, 'A little neglect may breed great mischief;' adding, 'For want of a nail the shoe was lost; for want of a shoe the horse was lost; and for want of a horse the rider was lost;' being overtaken and slain by the enemy, all for want of care about a horse-shoe nail.

"So much for industry, my friends, and attention to one's own business; but to these we must add frugality, if we would make our industry more certainly successful. A man may, if he knows not how to save as he gets, 'keep his nose all his life to the grindstone, and die not worth a groat at last.' 'A fat kitchen makes a lean will,' as poor Richard says; and,

'Many estates are spent in the getting;
Since women for tea forsook spinning and knitting,
And men for punch forsook hewing and splitting.'

"'If you would be wealthy, (says he, in another Almanac) think of saving, as well as of getting: the Indies have not made Spain rich, because her outgoes are greater than her incomes.'

"Away then with your expensive follies, and you will not have much cause to complain of hard times, heavy taxes, and chargeable families; for, as poor Dick says,

'Women and wine, game and deceit,
Make the wealth small, and the want great.'

"And, farther, 'What maintains one vice, would bring up two children.' You may think, perhaps, that a little tea, or a little punch now and then, diet a little more costly, clothes a little finer, and a little entertainment now and then, can be no great matter; but remember what poor Richard says, 'Many a little makes a mickle;' and farther, 'Beware of little expenses; a small leak will sink a great ship;' and again, 'Who dainties love, shall beggars prove;' and moreover, 'Fools make feasts, and wise men eat them.'

"Here you are all got together at this sale of fineries and nick-nacks. You call them *goods;* but if you do not take care, they will prove *evils* to some of you. You expect they will be sold cheap, and perhaps they may for less than they cost; but if you have no occasion for them, they must be dear to you. Remember what poor Richard says, 'Buy what thou hast no need of, and ere long thou shalt sell thy necessaries.' And again, 'At a great pennyworth pause awhile.' He means, that perhaps the cheapness is apparent only, or not real; or the bargain, by straitening thee in thy business, may do thee more harm than good. For in another place he says, 'Many have been ruined by buying good pennysworths.' Again, as poor Richard says, 'It is foolish to lay out money in a purchase of repentance;' and yet this folly is practised every day at auctions, for want of minding the Almanack. 'Wise men (as poor Dick says) learn by others harms, fools scarcely by their own; but *Felix quam faciunt aliena pericula cautum.*' Many a one, for the sake of finery on the back, have gone with a hungry belly, and half starved their families: 'Silk and satins, scarlet and velvets, (as *poor Richard says*) put out the kitchen fire.' The

are not the necessaries of life; they can scarcely be called the conveniences; and yet only because they look pretty, how many want to have them? The artificial wants of mankind thus become more numerous than the natural; and as poor Dick says, 'For one poor person there are a hundred indigent.' By these and other extravagances, the genteel are reduced to poverty, and forced to borrow of those whom they formerly despised, but who, through industry and frugality, have maintained their standing; in which case, it appears plainly, 'A ploughman on his legs is higher than a gentleman on his knees,' as poor Richard says. Perhaps they have had a small estate left them, which they knew not the getting of; they think, 'It is day, and will never be night; that a little to be spent out of so much, is not worth minding,' 'A child and a fool (as poor Richard says) imagine twenty shillings and twenty years can never be spent; but always be taking out of the meal-tub, and never putting in, soon comes to the bottom:' then, as poor Dick says, 'When the well is dry they know the worth of water.' But this they might have known before, if they had taken his advice: 'if you would know the value of money, go and try to borrow some; for he that goes a borrowing goes a sorrowing; and, indeed, so does he that lend to such people, when he goes to get it in again.' Poor Dick farther advises, and says,

'Fond pride of dress is sure a very curse:
Ere fancy you consult, consult your purse.

And again, 'Pride is as loud a beggar as Want, and a great deal more saucy.' When you have bought one fine thing you must buy ten more, that your appearance may be all of a piece; but poor Dick says, 'It is easier to suppress the first desire, than to satisfy all that follow it.' And it is as truly folly for the poor to ape the rich, as the frog to swell, in order to equal the ox.

'Vessels large may venture more,
But little boats should keep near shore.'

ɜ, however, a folly soon punished; for, 'Pride t dines on vanity, sups on contempt,' as poor hard says. And in another place, 'Pride break-ed with Plenty, dined with Poverty, and supped h Infamy.' And, after all, of what use is this le of appearance, for which so much is risked, so ch is suffered? It cannot promote health, or ease n, it makes no increase of merit in the person; it tens misfortune.

'What is a butterfly? at best,
He's but a caterpillar drest;
The gaudy fop's his picture just,'

poor Richard says.

'But what madness must it be to run in debt for se superfluities! We are offered by the terms of ɜ sale six months' credit; and that perhaps has uced some of us to attend it, because we cannot ıre the ready money, and hope now to be fine with-it. But, ah! think what you do when you run debt. You give to another power over your liber-If you cannot pay at the time, you will be ıamed to see your creditor: you will be in fear en you speak to him; you will make poor, pitiful, ıaking excuses, and by degrees come to lose your acity, and sink into base downright lying; for, as or Richard says, 'The second vice is lying; the ıt is running in debt.' And again, to the same rpose, 'Lying rides upon debt's back;' whereas a e-born Englishman ought not to be ashamed r afraid to speak to any man living.—But verty often deprives a man of all spirit and tue: 'It is hard for an empty bag to stand upright,' poor Richard truly says. What would you think that prince, or that government, who would issue edict, forbidding you to dress like a gentleman or ntlewoman, on pain of imprisonment or servitude? ould you not say, that you were free, have a right dress as you please, and that such an edict would

be a breach of your privileges, and such a government tyrannical? And yet you are about to put yourself under that tyranny when you run in debt for such dress! Your creditor has authority, at his pleasure, to deprive you of your liberty, by confining you in jail for life, or by selling you for a servant, if you should not be able to pay him. When you have got your bargain, you may, perhaps, think little of payment; but 'Creditors (poor Richard tells us) have better memories than debtors;' and in another place he says, 'Creditors are a superstitious sect, great observers of set days and times.' The day comes round before you are aware, and the demand is made before you are prepared to satisfy it. Or if you bear your debt in mind, the term which at first seemed so long, will as it lessens, appear extremely short. Time will seem to have added wings to his heels as well as at his shoulders. 'Those have a short Lent (saith poor Richard) who owe money to be paid at Easter.' Then since, as he says, 'The borrower is a slave to the lender, and the debtor to the creditor;' disdain the chain, preserve your freedom, and maintain your independency: be industrious and free; be frugal and free. At present, perhaps, you may think yourselves in thriving circumstances, and that you can bear a little extravagance without injury; but

> 'For age and want save while you may,
> No morning sun lasts a whole day.'

as poor Richard says. Gain may be temporary and uncertain; but ever, while you live, expense is constant and certain: and 'it is easier to build two chimneys, than to keep one in fuel,' as poor Richard says. So 'Rather go to bed supperless than rise in debt.'

> 'Get what you can, and what you get hold,
> 'Tis the stone that will turn all your lead into gold,'

as poor Richard says. And when you have got the philosopher's stone, sure you will no longer complain of *bad times*, or the difficulty of paying taxes.

This doctrine, my friends, is reason and wisdom; but, after all, do not depend too much upon your own industry, and frugality, and prudence, though excellent things; for they may be blasted, without the blessing of Heaven: and therefore ask that blessing humbly, and be not uncharitable to those that at present seem to want it, but comfort and help them. Remember Job suffered, and was afterwards prosperous.

"And now, to conclude, 'Experience keeps a dear school; but fools will learn in no other, and scarce in that; for it is true, we may give advice, but we cannot give conduct,' as poor Richard says. However, remember this, 'They that will not be counselled, cannot be helped,' as poor Richard says; and further, that 'If you will not hear Reason, she will surely rap your knuckles.'"

Thus the old gentleman ended his harrangue. The people heard it, and approved the doctrine, and immediately practised the contrary just as if it had been a common sermon; for the auction opened, and they began to buy extravagantly, notwithstanding all his cautions, and their own fear of taxes. I found the good man had thoroughly studied my Almanacks, and digested all I had dropped on those topics, during the course of twenty-five years. The frequent mention he made of me, must have tired every one else; but my vanity was wonderfully delighted with it, though I was conscious that not a tenth part of the wisdom was my own, which he ascribed to me, but rather the gleanings that I had made of the sense of all ages and nations. However, I resolved to be the better for the echo of it; and though I had first determined to buy stuff for a new coat, I went away, resolved to wear my old one a little longer. Reader, if thou wilt do the same, thy profit will be as great as mine.

I am, as ever, thine to serve thee,

RICHARD SAUNDERS.

THE

INTERNAL STATE OF AMERICA.

Being a true Description of the Interest and Policy of that vast Continent.

THERE is a tradition, that in the planting of New England, the first settlers met with many difficulties and hardships: as is generally the case when a civilized people attempt establishing themselves in a wilderness country. Being piously disposed, they sought relief from Heaven, by laying their wants and distresses before the Lord, in frequent set days of fasting and prayer. Constant meditation and discourse on these subjects kept their minds gloomy and discontented; and, like the Children of Israel, there were many disposed to return to that Egypt which persecution had induced them to abandon. At length, when it was proposed in the Assembly to proclaim another fast, a farmer of plain sense rose and remarked, that the inconveniences they suffered, and concerning which they had so often wearied Heaven with their complaints, were not so great as they might have expected, and were diminishing every day as the colony strengthened; that the earth began to reward their labour, and to furnish liberally for their subsistence; that the seas and rivers were found full of fish, the air sweet, the climate healthy; and, above all, that they were there in the full enjoyment of liberty, civil and religious: he therefore thought, that reflecting and conversing on these subjects would be more comfortable, as tending more to make them contented with their situation; and that it would be more becoming the gratitude they owed to the Divine Being, if, instead of a fast, they should proclaim a thanksgiving. His advice was taken; and from that

day to this they have, in every year, observed circumstances of public felicity sufficient to furnish employment for a thanksgiving day; which is therefore constantly ordered and religiously observed.

I see in the public newspapers of different States frequent complaints of *hard times*, *deadness of trade*, *scarcity of money*, &c. &c. It is not my intention to assert or maintain that these complaints are entirely without foundation. There can be no country or nation existing, in which there will not be some people so circumstanced as to find it hard to gain a livelihood; people, who are not in the way of any profitable trade, with whom money is scarce, because they have nothing to give in exchange for it; and it is always in the power of a small number to make a great clamour. But let us take a cool view of the general state of our affairs, and perhaps the prospect will appear less gloomy than has been imagined.

The great business of the continent is agriculture. For one artizan, or merchant, I suppose we have at least one hundred farmers, by far the greatest part cultivators of their own fertile lands, from whence many of them draw not only food necessary for their subsistence, but the materials of their clothing, so as to need very few foreign supplies: while they have a surplus of productions to dispose of, whereby wealth is gradually accumulated. Such has been the goodness of Divine Providence to these regions, and so favourable the climate, that, since the three or four years of hardship in the first settlement of our fathers here, a famine or scarcity has never been heard of amongst us; on the contrary, though some years may have been more, and others less plentiful, there has always been provision enough for ourselves, and a quantity to spare for exportation. And although the crops of last year were generally good, never was the farmer better paid for the part he can spare commerce, as the published price currents abundantly testify. The lands he possesses are also continually rising in value with the increase of population; and on the *whole, he is* enabled to give such good wages *to those who work* for him, that all who are acquaint-

ed with the old world must agree, that in no part of it are the labouring poor so generally well fed, well lodged, and well paid, as in the United States of America.

If we enter the cities, we find that since the Revolution, the owners of houses and lots of ground have had their interest vastly augmented in value; rents have risen to an astonishing height, and thence encouragement to increase building, which gives employment to an abundance of workmen, as does also the increased luxury and splendour of living of the inhabitants thus made richer. These workmen all demand and obtain much higher wages than any other part of the world would afford them, and are paid in ready money. This rank of people therefore do not, or ought not to complain of hard times; and they make a very considerable part of the city inhabitants.

At the distance I live from our American fisheries, I cannot speak of them with any degree of certainty; but I have not heard that the labour of the valuable race of men employed in them is worse paid, or that they meet with less success, than before the revolution. The whale-men indeed have been deprived of one market for their oil, but another, I hear, is opening for them, which it is hoped may be equally advantageous; and the demand is constantly increasing for their spermaceti candles, which therefore bear a much higher price than formerly.

There remain the merchants and shopkeepers. Of these, though they make but a small part of the whole nation, the number is considerable, too great indeed for the business they are employed in; for the consumption of goods in every country has its limits; the faculties of the people, that is, their ability to buy and pay, are equal to a certain quantity of merchandise. If merchants calculate amiss on this proportion, and import too much, they will of course find the sale dull for the overplus, and some of them will say that trade languishes. They should, and doubtless will, grow wiser by experience and import less.

If too many artificers in town, and farmers from *the country*, flattering themselves with the idea of

leading easier lives, turn shopkeepers, the whole natural quantity of that business divided among them all may afford too small a share for each, and occasion complaints that trading is dead; these may also suppose that it is owing to scarcity of money, while, in fact, it is not so much from the fewness of buyers, as from the excessive number of sellers, that the mischief arises; and if every shopkeeping farmer and mechanic would return to the use of his plough and working tools, there would remain of widows and other women, shop-keepers sufficient for the business, which might then afford them a comfortable maintenance.

Whoever has travelled through the various parts of Europe, and observed how small is the proportion of people in affluence or easy circumstances there, compared with those in poverty and misery; the few rich and haughty landlords, the multitude of poor, abject, rack-rented, tythe-paying tenants, and half-paid and half-starved ragged labourers; and views here the happy mediocrity that so generally prevails throughout these States, where the cultivator works for himself and supports his family in decent plenty, will methinks see abundant reason to bless Divine Providence for the evident and great difference in our favour, and be convinced that no nation known to us enjoy a greater share of human felicity.

It is true, that in some of the States there are parties and discords; but let us look back, and ask if we were ever without them? Such will exist wherever there is liberty; and perhaps they help to preserve it. By the collision of different sentiments, sparks of truth are struck out, and political light is obtained. The different factions, which at present divide us, aim all at the public good; the differences are only about the various modes of promoting it. Things, actions, measures, and objects of all kinds, present themselves to the minds of men in such a variety of lights, that it is not possible we should all think alike at the same time on every subject, when hardly the same man retains at all times the same ideas of it. Parties are *therefore* the common lot of humanity *and ours are by no* means more mischievous or less b

neficial than those of other countries, nations, and ages, enjoying in the same degree the great blessings of political liberty.

Some indeed among us are not so much grieved for the present state of our affairs, as apprehensive for the future. The growth of luxury alarms them, and they think we are from that alone in the high road to ruin. They observe, that no revenue is sufficient without economy, and that the most plentiful income of a whole people from the natural productions of their country may be dissipated in vain and needless expenses; and poverty be introduced in the place of affluence. This may be possible. It however, rarely happens; for there seems to be in every nation a greater proportion of industry and frugality which tend to enrich, than of idleness and prodigality, which occasion poverty; so that upon the whole there is a continual accumulation. Reflect what Spain, Gaul, Germany, and Britain were in the time of the Romans, inhabited by people little richer than our savages, and consider the wealth that they at present possess, in numerous well-built cities, improved farms, rich moveables, magazines stocked with valuable manufactures, to say nothing of plate jewels and coined money; and all this, notwithstanding their bad, wasteful, plundering governments, and their mad destructive wars; and yet luxury and extravagant living has never suffered much restraint in those countries. Then consider the great proportion of industrious frugal farmers inhabiting the interior parts of these American States, and of whom the body of our nation consists, and judge whether it is possible that the luxury of our seaports can be sufficient to ruin such a country. If the importation of foreign luxuries could ruin a people, we should probably have been ruined long ago; for the British nation claimed a right, and practised it, of importing among us not only the superfluities of their own production, but those of every nation under heaven; we bought and consumed them, and yet we flourished and grew rich. At present our independent governments may do what we could not then do, discourage by heavy duties, or prevent by heavy prohibitions

such importations, and thereby grow richer; if, indeed, which may admit of dispute, the desire of adorning ourselves with fine clothes, possessing fine furniture, with elegant houses, &c. is not, by strongly inciting to labour and industry, the occasion of producing a greater value than is contained in the gratification of that desire.

The agriculture and fisheries of the United States are the great sources of our increasing wealth. He that puts a seed into the earth is recompensed, perhaps, by receiving forty out of it, and he who draws a fish out of our water draws up a piece of silver.

Let us (and there is no doubt but we shall) be attentive to these, and then the power of rivals, with all their restraining and prohibiting acts, cannot much hurt us. We are sons of the earth and seas, and, like Antæus in the fable, if in wrestling with a Hercules, we now and then receive a fall, the touch of our parents will communicate to us fresh strength and vigour to renew the contest.

INFORMATION TO THOSE WHO
REMOVE TO AMERICA.

MANY persons in Europe have directly,
ters, expressed to the writer of this, who is
quainted with North America, their desire
porting and establishing themselves in that
but who appear to have formed, through ig
mistaken ideas and expectations of what is
tained there; he thinks it may be useful, an
inconvenient, expensive, and fruitless rem
voyages of improper persons, if he gives so
er notions of that part of the world than
have hitherto prevailed.

He finds it is imagined by numbers, the
habitants of North America are rich, capal
warding, and disposed to reward, all sorts
nuity; that they are at the same time ignor
the sciences, and consequently that strang
sessing talents in the belles-lettres, fine a
must be highly esteemed, and so well pa
become easily rich themselves; that there
abundance of profitable offices to be dis
which the natives are not qualified to fill;
having few persons of family among them, s
of birth must be greatly respected, and of c
sily obtain the best of those offices, which w
all their fortunes; that the governments to
courage emigrations from Europe, not only
expense of personal transportation, but gi
gratis to strangers, with negroes to work f
utensils of husbandry, and stocks of cattle.
are all wild imaginations; and those wh
America with expectations founded upon th
surely find themselves disappointed.

The truth is, that though there are in that

few people so miserable as the poor of Europe, there are also very few that in Europe would be called rich: it is rather a general happy mediocrity that prevails. There are few great proprietors of the soil and few tenants; most people cultivate their own lands, or follow some handicraft or merchandise; very few rich enough to live idly upon their rents or incomes, or to pay the high prices given in Europe for painting, statues, architecture, and the other works of art that are more curious and useful. Hence the natural geniuses that have risen in America, with such talents, have uniformly quitted that country for Europe, where they can be more suitably rewarded. It is true that letters and mathematical knowledge are in esteem there, but they are at the same time more common than is apprehended; there being already existing nine colleges or universities, viz. four in New England, and one in each of the provinces of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia—all furnished with learned professors; besides a number of smaller academies: these educate many of their youth in the languages, and those sciences that qualify men for the professions of divinity, law or physic. Strangers, indeed, are by no means excluded from exercising those professions; and the quick increase of inhabitants every where gives them a chance of employ, which they have in common with the natives. Of civil offices or employments, there are few; no superfluous ones, as in Europe; and it is a rule established in some of the States, that no office should be so profitable as to make it desirable. The 36th article of the constitution of Pennsylvania runs expressly in these words: "As every freeman, to preserve his independence, (if he has not a sufficient estate,) ought to have some profession, calling, trade, or farm, whereby he may honestly subsist, there can be no necessity for, nor use in establishing, offices of profit; the usual effects of which are dependence and servility; unbecoming freemen, in the possessors and expectants; faction, contention, corruption, and disorder among the people. Wherefore, whenever an office, through in-

crease of fees or otherwise, becomes so profitable as to occasion many to apply for it, the profits ought to be lessened by the legislature."

These ideas prevailing more or less in the United States, it cannot be worth any man's while, who has a means of living at home, to expatriate himself in hopes of obtaining a profitable civil office in America; and as to military offices, they are at an end with the war, the armies being disbanded. Much less is it advisable for a person to go thither, who has no other quality to recommend him than his birth. In Europe it has indeed its value; but it is a commodity that cannot be carried to a worse market than to that of America, where people do not inquire concerning a stranger, *What is he?* but *What can he do?* If he has any useful art he is welcome; and if he exercises it, and behaves well he will be respected by all that know him: but a mere man of quality, who on that account wants to live upon the public by some office or salary, will be despised and disregarded. The husbandman is in honour there, and even the mechanic, because their employments are useful. The people have a saying, that God Almighty is himself a mechanic, the greatest in the universe; and he is respected and admired more for the variety, ingenuity, and utility of his handicraft works, than for the antiquity of his family. They are pleased with the observation of a negro, and frequently mention it that Boccarorra (meaning the white man) make de black man workee, make de horse workee, make de ox workee, make ebery ting workee, only de hog. He, de hog, no workee; he eat, he drink, he walk about, he go to sleep when he please, he lib like a gentleman. According to these opinions of the Americans, one of them would think himself more obliged to a genealogist, who could prove for him that his ancestors and relations for ten generations had been ploughmen, smiths, carpenters, turners, weavers, tanners, or even shoe-makers, and consequently that they were useful members of society; than if he could only prove that they were gentlemen, doing nothing of value, but living idly on the labour o

others, mere *fruges consumere nati*,* and otherwise *good* for *nothing*, till by their death their estates, like the carcass of the negro's gentleman-hog, come to be *cut up*.

With regard to the encouragement for strangers from government, they are really only what are derived from good laws and liberty. Strangers are welcome, because there is room enough for them all, and therefore the old inhabitants are not jealous of them; the laws protect them sufficiently, so that they have no need of the patronage of great men; and every one will enjoy securely the profits of his industry. But if he does not bring a fortune with him he must work and be industrious to live. One or two years residence give him all the rights of a citizen; but the government does not at present, whatever it may have done in former times, hire people to become settlers, by paying their passage, giving land, negroes, utensils, stock, or any other kind of emolument whatsoever. In short, America is the land of 'abour, and by no means what the English call *Lub-'erland*, and the French *Pays de Cocagne*, where the treets are said to be paved with half-peck loaves, ıe houses tiled with pancakes, and where the fowls ' about ready roasted, crying, *Come eat me*.

Who then are the kind of persons to whom an emi-ation to America may be advantageous? And what ı the advantages they may reasonably expect.

.and being cheap in that country, from the vast ısts still void of inhabitants, and not likely to be ıpied in an age to come, insomuch that the pro-y of an hundred acres of fertile soil, full of wood, be obtained near the frontiers, in many places. ight or ten guineas; hearty young labouring men, understand the husbandry of corn and cattle, ı is nearly the same in that country as in Eu-may easily establish themselves there. A little 7, saved of the good wages they receive there they work for others, enables them to buy the

* . . . . . born
Merely to eat up the corn. Watts.

land and begin their plantation, in whic
assisted by the good will of their neigh
some credit. Multitudes of poor people
land, Ireland, Scotland, and Germany, h
means in a few years became wealthy fa
in their own countries, where all the lan
occupied, and the wages of labour low, c
have emerged from the mean condition wl
were born.

From the salubrity of the air, the hea
the climate, the plenty of good provisio
encouragement to early marriages, by th
of subsistence in cultivating the earth, t
of inhabitants by natural generation is ve
America, and becomes still more so by th
of strangers: hence there is a continual
more artisans of all the necessary and u
to supply those cultivators of the earth w
and with furniture and utensils of the gr
which cannot so well be brought from Eu
lerably good workmen in any of those mec
are sure to find employ, and to be well pa
work, there being no restraints preventing
from exercising any art they understan
permission necessary. If they are poor,
first as servants or journeymen; and if the
industrious, and frugal, they soon becon
establish themselves in business, marry,
lies, and become respectable citizens.

Also, persons of moderate families an
who having a number of children to provi
desirous of bringing them up to industry,
cure estates to their posterity, have oppo
doing it in America, which Europe does
There they may be taught and practise
mechanic arts, without incurring disgra
account; but, on the contrary, acquiring
such abilities. There small capitals la
lands, which daily become more valuable
crease of people, afford a solid prospect of
tunes thereafter for those children. Th
this has known several instances of larg
land bought on what was then the frontie

sylvania, for ten pounds per hundred acres, which, after twenty years, when the settlements had been extended far beyond them, sold readily, without any improvement made upon them, for three pounds per acre. The acre in America is the same with the English acre, or the acre of Normandy.

Those who desire to understand the state of government in America, would do well to read the constitutions of the several States, and the articles of confederation which bind the whole together for general purposes, under the direction of one Assembly, called the Congress. These constitutions have been printed, by order of Congress, in America; two editions of them have been printed in London; and a good translation of them into French, has lately been published at Paris.

Several of the princes of Europe having of late, from an opinion of advantage to arise by producing all commodities and manufactures within their own dominions, so as to diminish or render useless their importations, have endeavoured to entice workmen from other countries, by high salaries, privileges, &c. Many persons pretending to be skilled in various great manufactures imagining that America must be in want of them, and that the Congress would probably be disposed to imitate the princes abovementioned, have proposed to go over on condition of having their passage paid, lands given, salaries appointed, exclusive privileges for terms of years, &c. Such persons, on reading the articles of confederation, will find that the Congress have no power committed to them, or money put into their hands for such purposes; and that, if any such encouragement is given, it must be by the government of some separate State. This, however, has rarely been done in America; and when it has been done, it has rarely succeeded, so as to establish a manufacture, which the country was not yet so ripe for as to encourage private persons to set it up; labour being generally too dear, difficult to be kept together, every one desiring to be a master, and the cheapness of land inclining many to leave trades for agriculture. Some indeed have met with success

and are carried on to advantage; but th
rally such as require only a few hands,
great part of the work is performed b
Goods that are bulky, and of so small
well to bear the expenses of freight, may o
cheaper in the country than they can b
and the manufacture of such goods will
wherever there is a sufficient demand.
in America produce indeed a good deal
flax, and none is exported—it is well wo
it is in the way of domestic manufacture
of the family. The buying up quantities
flax, with the design to employ spinner
&c. and form great establishments, prod
tities of linen and woollen goods for sal
several times attempted in different pro
these projects have generally failed, go
value being imported cheaper. And when
ments have been solicited to support su
by encouragements, in money, or by imp
on importation of such goods, it has be
refused, on this principle, that if the co
for the manufacture, it may be carried o
persons to advantage; and, if not, it is f
of forcing nature. Great establishments
ture require great numbers of poor to do
small wages; those poor are to be foun
but will not be found in America, till t
all taken up and cultivated, and the ex
ple who cannot get land want employ
manufacture of silk, they say, is natura
as that of cloth in England, because ea
produces in plenty the first material; bu
will have a manufacture of silk as well
cloth, and France of cloth as well as t
these unnatural operations must be su
mutual prohibitions, or high duties on t
tions of each others goods; by which
workmen are enabled to tax the home c
greater prices, while the higher wages
makes them neither happier nor richer,
only drink more and work less. There
vernment in America do nothing to enc

projects. The people by this means are not imposed on either by the merchant or mechanic; if the merchant demands too much profit on imported shoes, they buy of the shoemaker; and if he asks too high a price, they take them of the merchant: thus the two professions are checks on each other. The shoemaker however has, on the whole, a considerable profit on his labour in America, beyond what he had in Europe, as he can add to his price a sum nearly equal to all the expenses of freight and commission, risk or assurance, &c. necessarily charged by the merchant. And the case is the same with the workman in every other mechanic art. Hence it is, that the artisans generally live better and more easily in America than in Europe; and such as are good economists make a comfortable provision for age, and for their children Such may, therefore, move with advantage to America

In the old long-settled countries of Europe, all arts, trades, professions, farms. &c. are so full, that it is difficult for a poor man who has children to place them where they may gain, or learn to gain, a decent livelihood. The artisans, who fear creating future rivals in business, refuse to take apprentices, but upon conditions of money, maintenance, or the like, which the parents are unable to comply with.—Hence the youth are dragged up in ignorance of every gainful art, and obliged to become soldiers or servants, or thieves, for a subsistence. In America the rapid increase of inhabitants takes away that fear of rivalship, and artisans willingly receive apprentices from the hope of profit by their labour, during the remainder of the time stipulated, after they shall be instructed. Hence it is easy for poor families to get their children instructed; for the artisans are so desirous of apprentices, that many of them will even give money to the parents, to have boys from ten to fifteen years of age bound appentices to them, till the age of twenty-one; and many poor parents have, by that means, on their arrival in the country, raised money enough to buy land sufficient to establish themselves, and *to subsist the rest* of the family by agriculture.

to take a low price [illegible]
one that eats bread, even the richest f [illegible]
relieving the poor is incumbent on the ri
this operation the whole burden is laid on
who is to relieve the rich at the same tim
poor, too, those who are maintained by t
have no right to claim this sacrifice of the
while they have their allowance, it make
ence to them, whether bread be cheap
Those working poor, who now mind bu
five or *four* days in the week, if bread sh
dear as to oblige them to work the whole
by the commandment, do not seem to be
so as to have a right to public redress.
then remain, comparitively, only a few
every district, who from sickness or a gr
of children, will be so distressed by a h
corn, as need relief; and these should be
of by particular benefactions, without res
farmer's profit.

Those who fear, that exportation may
the country of corn, as to starve ourselve
never did, nor never can happen. They
when they view the tide ebbing towards
that all the water will leave the river
corn, like water will find its own level

'ore a more steady encouragement to agriculture. nation would all have bread at this middle and that nation, which at any time inhumanly s to relieve the distresses of another nation, 'es no comparison when in distress itself.

the Effect of Dearness of Provisions upon Working, and upon Manufactures.

› common people do not work for pleasure gen-, but from necessity. Cheapness of provisions them more idle; less work is then done, it is more in demand proportionally, and of course 'ice rises. Dearness of provisions obliges the facturer to work more days and more hours; nore work is done than equals the usual de-; of course it becomes cheaper, and the manu-'es in consequence.

Of an Open Trade.

haps in general, it would be better if govern-meddled no further with trade, than to protect d let it take its course. Most of the statutes or edicts, arrets, and placarts of parliaments, ss, and states, for regulating, directing, or re-ing of trade, have we think, been either political ers, or jobs obtained by artful men for private itages under pretence of public good. When rt assembled some of the wise old merchants of :e, and desired their advice and opinion how he best serve and promote commerce; their an-after consultation, was in three words only.—*ez nous faire;* "Let us alone."—It is said by y solid writer of the same nation, that he is well ıced in the science politics, who knows the full of that maxim, *Pas trop Gouverner*, "not to 'n too much;" which, perhaps, would be of use when applied to trade, than in any other : concern. It were therefore to be wished that ıerce were as free between all nations of the as it is between the several cities of England:

Of Paper Credit.

It is impossible for government to cir
fix the extent of paper credit, which m
fluctuate. Government may as well pr
down rules for the operations, or the
every individual in the course of his
seeming temporary evil arising must na
its own cure.

HUMOROUS ACCOUNT OF A CUSTOM AMONG THE AMERICANS, ENTITLED WHITE-WASHING.

Attributed to the Pen of Dr. Franklin.

ALTHOUGH the following article has not yet ap-
ɔared in any collection of the works of this great
ıilosopher, we are inclined to receive the general
ɔinion, (from the plainness of the style, and the
ımour which characterizes it,) to be the peform-
ıce of Dr. Franklin.—

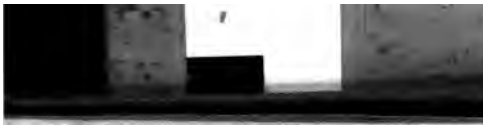
My wish is to give you some account of the peo-
e of these new States, but I am far from being qua-
fied for the purpose, having as yet seen little more
.an the cities of New York and Philadelphia. I
ıve discovered but few additional singularities among
ıem. Their customs and manners are nearly the
ıme with those of England, which they have long
ɔen used to copy. For, previous to the Revolution,
ıe Americans were from their infancy taught to look
p to the English as patterns of perfection in all things.
have observed, however, one custom, which, for
ıght I know, is peculiar to this country; an ac-
ɔunt of it will serve to fill up the remainder of this
ıeet, and may afford you some amusement.

When a young couple are about to enter into the
ıatrimonial state, a never-failing article in the mar-
age treaty is, that the lady shall have and enjoy
ıe free and unmolested exercise of the rights of
hite-washing, with all its ceremonials, privileges
nd appurtenances. A young woman would forego
ıe most advantageous connexion, and even disap-
oint the warmest wish of her heart, rather than re-
ign the invaluable right You would wonder what
ıis privilege of *white-washing* is: I will endeavour
.give you some idea of the ceremony, as I have
ɔen it performed.

There is no season of the year in which the lady
ay not claim her privilege, if she pleases; but the

much of the fi
ner, these are signs whic
yet they are not decisive
on and go off again with
effect. But if, when the
ing, he should observe i
with a quantity of lime in
buckets with lime dissolv
no time to be lost; he i
apartment or closet where
property is kept, and putt
betakes himself to flight:
beloved, becomes a perfect
son of female rage, his aut
commission is suspended, a
cleans the brasses in the ki
consideration and importan
nothing for it but to abdicate
which he can neither prevent

The husband gone, the c
walls are in a few minutes stri
paintings, prints, looking-gl
heap about the streets; the cur
testers, the beds crammed int
and tables, bedsteads and cra
and the garden fence



escapes unrummaged. It would seem as if the day of general doom was come, and the utensils of the house were dragged forth to judgment. In this tempest the words of Lear naturally present themselves, and might, with some alteration, be made strictly applicable:

——"Let the great gods,
That keep this dreadful pudder o'er our heads,
Find out their en'mies now. Tremble thou wretch,
That hast within thee, undivulged crimes
Unwhip'd of justice!"——
——"Close pent up guilt,
Raise your concealing continents, and ask
These dreadful summoners grace!"

This ceremony completed, and the house thoroughly evacuated, the next operation is to smear the walls and ceilings of every room and closet with brushes dipped in a solution of lime called *white-wash;* to pour buckets of water over every floor, and scratch all the partitions and wainscots with rough brushes wet with soap-suds, and dipped in stone-cutter's sand. The windows by no means escape the general deluge. A servant scrambles out upon the pent-house, at the risk of her neck, and with a mug in her hand, and a bucket within reach, she dashes away innumerable gallons of water against the glass panes; to the great annoyance of the passengers in the street

I have been told that an action at law was once brought against one of these water-nymphs by a person who had a new suit of clothes spoiled by this operation; but after long argument, it was determined by the whole court that the action would not lie, inasmuch as the defendant was in the exercise of a legal right, and not answerable for the consequences; and so the poor gentleman was doubly non suited;

when all the hands within
ther: recollect if you can
sion, and noise of such a s
some idea of this cleaning
is, that the sole object is t
matter's not how many usef
ble articles are mutilated, o
operation; a mahogany chai
dergo the same discipline;
clean at all events; but their
thy of attention. For instance
is laid flat upon the floor; s
upon it, and the superincum
glasses of the lower tier; but th
A valuable picture is placed
sharp corner of a table; oth
against that, until the pressur
the corner of the table throug
first. The frame and glass of
cleaned; the spirit and oil u
are suffered to leak through and
ne matter, if the glass is clean,
it is sufficient; the rest is not
tion. An able Arithmetician h
calculation, founded on

ls from the exhalations of wet floors or damp
ls.

know a gentleman, who was fond of accounting
every thing in a philosophical way. He consider
, which I have called a custom, a real periodical
ase, peculiar to the climate. His train of reason-
is ingenious and whimsical; but I am not at
ure to give you a detail. The result was, that he
d the distemper to be incurable; but after much
ly he conceived he had discovered a method to
rt the evil he could not subdue. For this pur-
e he caused a small building, about twelve feet
are, to be erected in his garden, and furnished
some ordinary chairs and tables; and a few
ts of the cheapest sort were hung against the
ls. His hope was, that when the white-washing
zy seized the females of his family, they might
ir to this apartment, and scrub, and swear, and
r, to their heart's content; and so spend the vio-
e of the disease on this out-post, while he enjoyed
self in quiet at head quarters. But the experi-
t did not answer his expectations; it was im-
ible it should, since a principal part of the grati-
ion consists in the lady having an uncontrolled
t to torment her husband at least once a year,
to turn him out of doors, and take the reins of
rnment into her own hands.

here is a much better contrivance than this of
philosopher's; which is, to cover the walls of
house with paper: this is generally done; and,
gh it cannot abolish, it at least shortens the
od of female dominion. The paper is decorated
flowers of various fancies, and made so orna-
tal, that the women have admitted the fashion
out perceiving the design.

here is also another alleviation of the husband's
ess; he generally has the privilege of a small
or closet for his books and papers, the key of
h he is allowed to keep. This is considered as a
ileged place, and stands like the land of Goshen
the plagues of Egypt But then he must be ex-
cly cautious, and ever on his guard; for should

A gentleman was sued by t
man, on a charge found again
books, to the amount of 30
strongly impressed with an id
ed the debt and taken a rece
action was of long standing,
find the receipt. The suit v
the time approached when jud
ed against him. He then sat
amine a large bundle of old
untied and displayed on a tab
the midst of his search, he wa
on business of importance;
door of his room. The hous
long looking out for such an
ately entered with the usual
great alacrity fell to cleaning
things *to rights*. The first obj
was the confused situation of t
these were without delay bu
many dirty knives and forks: t
piece of paper fell unnoticed o
pened to be the very receipt
no very respectable appearan
swept out with the common
carried in a rubbish pan into

of the police; but, on further inquiry, religious rite, preparatory to the sabbath; elieve, the only religious rite in which the sectaries of this city perfectly agree. The begins about sun-set, and continues till or eleven at night. It is very difficult for to walk the streets on those evenings; he itinual risk of having a bucket of dirty wn against his legs: but a Philadelphian much accustomed to the danger, that he ith surprising dexterity. It is from this ice that a Philadelphian may be known by his gait. The streets of New York with rough stones; these indeed are not it the dirt is so thoroughly swept from beors, that the stones stand up sharp and to the great inconvenience of those who customed to so rough a path. But habit every thing. It is diverting enough to see hian at New York: he walks the streets uch painful caution, as if his toes were th corns, or his feet lamed with the gout; w Yorker, as little approving the plain f Philadelphia, shuffles along the pave- parrot on a mahogany table.

e acknowledged that the ablutions I have are attended with no small inconvenience: men would not be induced, from any con- to resign their privilege. Notwithstand- can give you the strongest assurances, men of America make the most faithful the most attentive mothers in the world: ure you will join me in opinion, that if a an is made miserable only *one* week in a , he will have no great cause to complain rimonial bond.

I am, &c.

In the Character of a Lad

THE SAME MAN

SIR,

I HAVE lately seen a letter u
white-washing, in which that n
good house-wife is treated with
I should probably have forgot t
this time: but the season comi
women think suitable for cleansi
from smoke and dirt of the winte
author dished up in every family
performance quoted wherever a
exercise her reasonable prerogat
duties of her station. Women gen
time to better purposes than scri
and comforts of a family rest pri
shoulders; hence it is that there
authors; and the men, knowing
attentions are to their happiness,
tunity of discouraging literary ac

I say, women generally employ their time to much better purposes than scribbling; otherwise this facetious writer had not gone so long unanswered. We have ladies who sometimes lay down the needle, and take up the pen; I wonder none of them have attempted some reply. For my part, I do not pretend to be an author. I never appeared in print in my life, but I can no longer forbear saying something in answer to such impertinence, circulate how it may. Only, sir, consider our situation. Men are naturally inattentive to the decencies of life; but why should I be so complaisant? I say, they are naturally filthy creatures. If it were not that their connexion with the refined sex polished their manners, and had a happy influence on the general economy of life, these lords of the creation would wallow in filth, and populous cities would infect the atmosphere with their noxious vapours. It is the attention and assiduity of the women that prevent men from degenerating into mere swine. How important then are the services we render; and yet for these very services we are made the subject of ridicule and fun. Base ingratitude! Nauseous creatures! Perhaps you may think I am in a passion. No, sir, I do assure you I never was more composed in my life, and yet it is enough to provoke a saint to see how unreasonably we are treated by the men. Why now, there's my husband—a good-enough sort of man in the main—but I will give you a sample of him. He come into the parlour the other day, where, to be sure I was cutting up a piece of linen. "Lord!" says he, "what a flutter here is! I can't bear to see the parlour look like a tailor's shop; besides, I am going to make some important philosophical experiments, and must have sufficient room." You must know my husband is one of your would-be-philosophers. Well, I bundled up my linen as quick as I could, and began to darn a pair of ruffles, which took no room, and could give no offence. I thought, however, I would catch my lord and master's important business. In about half an hour the table was covered with all manner of trumpery; bottles of water, phials

of drugs, pasteboards, paper and cards, glue, paste and gum-arabic; files, knives, scissors, needles, ro sin, wax, silk, thread, rags, jags, tags, books, pam phlets and papers. Lord bless me! I am almost ou of breath, and yet I have not enumerated half th articles. Well, to work he went, and although I di not understand the object of his manœuvres, yet could sufficiently discover that he did not succeed i any one operation. I was glad of that, I confess and with good reason too: for, after he had fatigue himself with mischief, like a monkey in a china-shop and had called the servants to clear every thin away, I took a view of the scene my parlour exhibit ed. I shall not even attempt a minute description suffice it to say, that he had overset his ink-stand, an stained my best mahogany table with ink: he ha spilt a quantity of vitriol, and burnt a large hole i my carpet; my marble hearth was all over spotte with melted rosin: besides this, he had broken thre china cups, four wine glasses, two tumblers, and on of my handsomest decanters. And, after all, as said before, I perceived that he had not succeeded i any one operation. By the bye, tell your friend, th white-wash scribbler, that this is one means by whic our closets become furnished with halves of chin bowls, cracked tumblers, broken wine-glasses, top of tea-pots, and stoppers of departed decanters. say, I took a view of the dirt and devastation m philosophic husband had occasioned; and there sat, like Patience on a monument, smiling at grief but it worked inwardly. I would almost as soon th melted rosin and vitriol had been in his throat, a on my dear marble hearth, and my beautiful carpet It is not true that women have no power over thei own feelings; for notwithstanding this provocation I said nothing, or next to nothing, for I only observ ed, very pleasantly, what a lady of my acquaintance had told me, that the reason why philosophers ar called *literary* men, is, because they make a grea *litter*: not a word more: however, the servant clear ed away, and down sat the philosopher. A frien *dropped in* soon after—"Your servant, sir, how d

agement to agriculture.
bread at this middle
at any time inhumanly
sses of another nation,
n in distress itself.

ss of Provisions upon
pon Manufactures.

o not work for pleasure gen-
y. Cheapness of provisions
less work is then done, it is
proportionally, and of course
rness of provisions obliges the
k more days and more hours;
done than equals the usual de-
becomes cheaper, and the manu-
ence.

Of an Open Trade.

eneral, it would be better if govern-
no further with trade, than to protect
ake its course. Most of the statutes or
arrots, and placarts of parliaments,
tates, for regulating, directing, or re-
do, have we think, been either political
be obtained by artful men for private
er pretence of public good. When
d some of the wise old merchants of
d their advice and opinion how he
d promote commerce; their an-
on, was in three words only.—
"let us alone."—It is said by
ame nation, that he is well
who knows the full
ouverner, "not to
aps, would be of
an in any other
e wished, that
nations of the
s of England.

be duly provided with meat
and lodging, and at its e:
new suit of clothes, but also
read, write, and cast accou
well instructed in the art or
or some other, by which he
livelihood, and be able in h
A copy of this indenture is
or his friends, and the mag
it, to which recourse may b
by the master in any point
desire among the masters t
ployed in working for them,
passage of young persons of t
arrival, agree to serve them
years; those who have al
agreeing for a shorter term,
skill, and the consequent in
service; and those who have
longer term, in consideration
their poverty would not per
their own country.

The almost general medioc
vails in America, obliging it
business for subsistence. tho

FINAL SPEECH OF DR. FRANKLIN IN THE LATE FEDERAL CONVENTION.*

MR. PRESIDENT,

I CONFESS that I do not entirely approve of this constitution at present; but, sir, I am not sure I shall never approve it; for having lived long, I have experienced many instances of being obliged, by better information, or fuller consideration, to change opinions even on important subjects, which I once thought right, but found to be otherwise. It is, therefore, that the older I grow, the more apt I am to doubt my own judgment, and to pay more respect to the judgment of others. Most men, indeed, as well as most sects in religion, think themselves in possession of all truth, and that whenever others differ from them, it is so far error. Steel, a protestant, in a dedication tells the Pope, that "the only difference between our two churches, in their opinions of the certainty of their doctrines, is, the Romish church is infallible, and the church of England never in the wrong." But, though many private persons think almost as highly of their own infallibility as that of their sect, few express it so naturally as a certain French lady, who, in a little dispute with her sister, said, "I don't know how it happens, sister, but I meet with nobody but myself that is always in the right." *Il n'y a que moi qui a toujours raison.* In these sentiments, sir, I agree to this constitution, with all its faults, if they are

* Our reasons for ascribing this speech to Dr. Franklin, are its internal evidence, and its having appeared with his name during his life-time uncontradicted, in an American *periodical* publication.

must be by a prohibition of exp
to take a low price, not of the p
one that eats bread, even the
relieving the poor is incumbe
this operation the whole burde
who is to relieve the rich at th
poor, too, those who are mainte
have no right to claim this sacri
while they have their allowanc
ence to them, whether bread
Those working poor, who now
five or *four* days in the week, if
dear as to oblige them to work t
by the commandment, do not s
so as to have a right to public
then remain, comparitively, onl
every district, who from sicknes
of children, will be so distresse
corn, as need relief; and these a
of by particular benefactions, wit
farmer's profit.

Those who fear, that exportati
the country of corn, as to starve
never did, nor never can happen.
when they view the tide ebbing

shall act heartily and unanimously in recommending this constitution, wherever our influence may extend, and turn our future thoughts and endeavours to the means of having it well administered.

On the whole Sir, I cannot help expressing a wish, that every member of the Convention, who may still have objections, would with me, on this occasion, doubt a little of his own infallibility, and, to make manifest our unanimity put his name to this instrument.

[The motion was then made for adding the last formula, viz.

Done in Convention, by the unanimous consent &c. which was agreed to, and added accordingly.

PREFERENCE OF BOWS AND ARROWS IN WAR TO FIRE-ARMS.

TO MAJOR-GENERAL LEE.

Philadelphia, Feb. 11, 1776.

DEAR SIR,

THE bearer, Mons. Arundel, is directed by the Congress to repair to General Schuyler, in order to be employed by him in the artillery service. He proposes to wait on you in his way, and has requested me to introduce him by a line to you. He has been an officer in the French service, as you will see by his commissions; and, professing a good will to our cause, I hope he may be useful in instructing our gunners and matrosses: perhaps he may advise in opening the nailed cannon.

I received the inclosed the other day from an officer, Mr. Newland, who served in the two last wars, and was known by General Gates, who spoke well of

cst. ..., but too la

We have got a large c
hundred and twenty ton, a
Powder mills are now wa
set to work and make it b
with you, that pikes com
would add bows and arrow
pons, and not wisely laid as

1. Because a man may sl
as with a common musket.

2. He can discharge fou
charging and discharging one

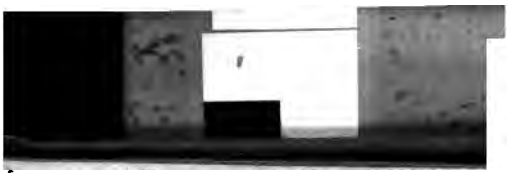
3. His object is not take
smoke of his own side.

4. A flight of arrows seen c
fies and disturbs the enemy's a

5. An arrow sticking in any p
hors du combat till it is extract

6. Bows and arrows are
every where than muskets and

Polydore Virgil, speakin
against the French in Edward
mentions the great confusion th
into *sagittarum nube*, from the
cludes, "Est res profu



decisive: then your proposed solemn league and covenant will go better down, and perhaps most of our other strong measures be adopted.

I am always glad to hear from you, but I do not deserve your favours, being so bad a correspondent. My eyes will now hardly serve me to write at night, and these short days have been all taken up by such a variety of business that I seldom can sit down ten minutes without interruption. God give you success!

I am, with the greatest esteem,

Yours affectionately,

B. FRANKLIN.

ON THE THEORY OF THE EARTH.

TO ABBE SOULAIVE.

Passy, September 22, 1782.

SIR,

I RETURN the papers with some corrections. I did not find coal mines, under the calcareous rock in Derbyshire.—I only remarked, that at the lowest part of that rocky mountain, which was in sight, there were oyster shells mixed with the stone; and part of the high country of Derby, being probably as much above the level of the sea, as the coal mines of Whitehaven were below, it seemed a proof that there had been a great bouleversement in the surface of that island, some part of it having been depressed under the sea, and other parts, which had been under it, being raised above it. Such changes in the superficial parts of the globe seemed to me unlikely to happen, if the earth were solid at the centre. I there-

...uid on which it ... by
compressed by art so as to
ter, in which case, if such
contained in a strong glass
seen to take the lowest place
above and upon it; and, as w
...e of density to which air n
would attains calculated that
pons, a
1. P. approached the centre in
as w. the surface, it would at
2. ...eavier than gold; possibl
ch ...ng the internal parts of th
...mpressed. And as the force
air when heated, is in proporti
central air might afford anothe
surface, as well as be of use in
tral fires; though, as you obser
faction of water, coming into co
may be an agent sufficiently str
when acting between the incuml
which it rests.

If one might indulge imagin
how such a globe was formed,
that all the elements in separate
nally mixed in confusion, and
space, they would ...

would seem as if the day
, and the utensils of the
judgment. In this tem-
rally present themselves,
ration, he made strictly

great gods,
der o'er our heads,
Tremble thou wretch,
vulged crimes

guilt,
ments, and ask
ice!"

and the house tho-
ration is to smear the
om and closet with
lime called *white-*
ver every floor, and
ainscots with rough
dipped in stone-
no means escape
mbles out upon
ck, and with a
hin reach, she
water against
nce of the pas-

at law was once
-nymphs by a per-
ces spoiled by this
it was determin-
would not lie,
exercise of a
nsequences,
non suited.

... would be discover
water, and others covered that
rising and sinking in the diffe
leagues! Such an operation
sioned much of Europe, and,
mountain of Passy, on whic
composed of limestone, rock
abandoned by the sea, and to
mate, which seems to have bee
being now become a perfect m
safe from any future change of
still subject to the accidents
are occasioned by a wave in t
fluid; and such a wave is pro
violent explosion you mention,
junction of water and fire under
only lifts the incumbent earth t
sion, but, impressing with the
under it, creates a wave that
leagues, lifting, and thereby sh
all the countries under which it
whether I have expressed mysel
to get out of your sight in thes
occasion any new inquiries, an
hypothesis, they will not be quite
I have given a loose to im...

I have heard that chemists can by their
pose stone and wood, extracting a conside-
tity of water from the one, and air from
It seems natural to conclude from this,
and air were ingredients in their original
m: for men cannot make new matter of
In the same manner do we not suppose,
we consume combustibles of all kinds,
ce heat or light, we do not create the heat
re only decompose a substance which re-
originally as a part of its composition?
thus be considered as originally in a fluid
, attracted by organized bodies in their
ecomes a part of the solid. Besides this,
ceive that, in the first assemblage of the
f this earth is composed, each brought its
the loose heat that had been connected
l the whole, when pressed together, pro-
internal fire which still subsists.

THOUGHTS ON THE UNIVERSAL FLUID, &c.

Passy, June 25, 1784.

SAL space, as far as we know of it, seems
with a subtle fluid, whose motion, or vi-
called light.
id may possibly be the same with that
ing attracted by and entering into other
l matter, dilates the substance, by sepa-
constituent particles, and so rendering
ls fluid, and maintaining the fluidity o

ing their fire at liberty?

Is it not this sphere of fire w
dering globes that sometimes
course round the sun, have th
it, and burst when their inclu
fied by the heat on the burning

THE END

THE CURIO"
Book Store,
2 Bridge St. Brooklyn.
TER BURROWES.

when forced into th
from without, it give
stroying the flesh, an
the fluid so entering a

While organized bo
augmenting in growt
tinual waste, is not th
solidating this fluid ca
part of their substance
the parts of such sul
solid state, sets that s
again makes its appear

For the power of a n
limited to the dividing i
of it, or changing its fo
ing compositions of it;
making or creating of
the old: thus, if fire be
of matter, its quantity i
world. We cannot dest
addition to it; we can
which confines it, and so
put wood into a situation
from one solid to another
burning stone, a part of
wood being

are at liberty ?

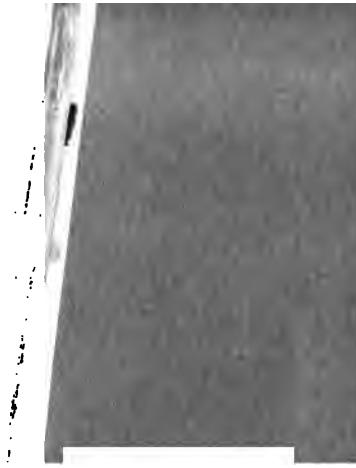
Is it not this sphere of fi
dering globes that sometin
course round the sun, hav
it, and burst when their ir
fied by the heat on the burr

THE E

E CURIO"
Store,
bridge St. Brooklyn.
R BURROWES.

"THE CURIO"
Second-Hand Store,
232 Bridge St. Brooklyn.
PETER BURROWES.

is it not this sphere of fire which kind
dering globes that sometimes pass throu
course round the sun, have their surfac
it, and burst when their included air is
fied by the heat on the burning surfaces?

THE END.

"THE CURIO"
Second Hand Book Store,
232 Bridge St. Brooklyn.
PETER BURROWES.